

9.2
17701b
r.1
07-12
46572

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

7C
ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00921 3411

GENEALOGY

929.2

B317701P

SER.1

1907-1912



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012

<http://archive.org/details/batesbulletiv15bate>

The Bates Bulletin

Volume I

SEPTEMBER, 1907.

Number 1



FORMER GOVERNOR JOHN L. BATES

OUR ANNOUNCEMENT

The publication of THE BATES BULLETIN is intended to advance the interests of the Bates Association. We need some means of communication by which members of the Association may be informed of matters of interest, and which will also present to those who are not members a clear idea of the work that we are doing. With this purpose in mind it is our plan to publish THE BATES BULLETIN at least twice a year, and to print in it portions of the addresses given at the annual meeting, letters containing items of interest, notes on the Bates families, queries as to the ancestry of those who cannot trace back to the immigrant ancestor, queries concerning lost lines of descent, and any

similar matter that will be of interest.

One copy of the Bulletin will be sent to each member of the Association. Additional copies twenty-five cents each to members; fifty cents to persons who are not members.

This first number of the Bulletin is sent out to many who were not present at the Reunion, for the purpose of informing them as to what was done and what is contemplated. We hope that many to whom this is sent will enroll as members and send in their membership fee of one dollar, to the Treasurer, Rev. N. W. Bates, West Bloomfield, N. Y.

We invite members of the Association to send in any items of interest. Queries

Series 1

Vol. 1-5

1907-1912

c

as to ancestry will be answered by the Secretary if the data is at hand; if not, they will be published in the BULLETIN for others to answer.

Persons having knowledge of early Bates local record, manuscripts, family records, or local histories, will aid us by writing to the Secretary concerning such records.

FINANCIAL 1546572

The offering at our Reunion was more than enough to pay the expenses of the meeting, but we shall need funds for the publication of the BULLETIN, and for other work of the Association. We ask, therefore for,

First, membership fees of one dollar each from a large number of members of the Family. As many have contributed this year toward the expenses of the Reunion, membership fees paid now will be credited

as paying dues up to July, 1909.

Second, life membership fees of ten dollars each from those who are able and willing to aid the Association in this way. One application for life membership was received at the Reunion.

Third, gifts, either in large or small amounts, for the work of the Association. These may be for the general work of the Association or for some specific work that the donor desires to have accomplished.

OUR WORK

What are we planning to do? The expense of publication of the BULLETIN will be considerable, varying according to the number of pages. There is considerable research work that is in the interest of the Association. Some of the towns near our ancestral home have not published their vital records and will not for some years. A copy of all the Bates names in those records would solve many problems of ancestry, and would especially determine whether certain families are of the Edward or the Clement line. For the solution of some necessary problems, wills and deeds must be searched. Some of this will be done gratuitously by those who are directly interested. Some of it should be done by an expert at the expense of the Association. Other work of a similar character will develop as we take up that which is at

hand. Reunions will be held annually, the expense of which should be paid out of the Association treasury. Ultimately the Association should in some way stand back of the publication of one or more volumes of Bates Genealogy. In this way a book could be issued in a more elaborate and attractive form than if undertaken entirely on the responsibility of one individual.

The Secretary is now at work upon the manuscript of a book that is to contain the record of all the descendants of Clement Bates of Hingham, who have had the Bates name. Persons who are not certain that their names are already in the record will kindly send an outline of their ancestry to the Secretary. Persons who do not know the name of their immigrant ancestor will also assist the Secretary by sending in their ancestry as far back as it is known.

THE REUNION

About one hundred members of the Bates Family came together in response to the call at the Brunswick Hotel, Boston, at 2:30 p. m., Tuesday, July 30, 1907. Former Governor John L. Bates was chosen chairman, and Rev. Newton W. Bates was chosen secretary. The secretary then made a statement as to the origin of the movement leading up to the meeting, giving credit for the origination of the idea to Hon. Theodore C. Bates, of Worcester. The following persons were appointed a nominating committee: Rev. N. W. Bates, Judge Edward L. Bates, of Bennington, Vt., and Miss Edith Bates, of Weymouth. This committee reported the following nominations: President—Former Governor John L.

Bates, of Boston; Vice Presidents—Frank A. Bates, of South Braintree, representing the descendants of Edward of Weymouth, Albert C. Bates, of Hartford, Conn., representing the descendants of James of Dorchester, and William Clinton Bates, of Cambridge, representing the descendants of Clement of Hingham; Secretary and Treasurer, Rev. Newton W. Bates, of West Bloomfield, N. Y. The report was adopted and the officers named were duly elected. The officers were appointed as Executive Committee for the next meeting, and were instructed to prepare a Constitution and By-Laws for the Association.

An address was given by Frank A. Bates, of South Braintree, on "Edward of Wey-

month," and by Rev. N. W. Bates on "Our English and American Ancestry."

Remarks were made by Rev. Lewis B. Bates, D.D., of Boston, Dr. Everett A. Bates, of Springfield, Robert P. Bates of Chicago, W. J. Litchfield, of Boston, Prof. Frank G. Bates, of Lawrence, Kan., Lewis P. Bates, of Boston, Judge Edward L. Bates, of Bennington, Vt., and others.

Contributions were received amounting to \$38.85 for defraying the expenses of the meeting.

Ninety-two registration cards were received by the secretary, fifty-nine of which were from descendants of Clement,

sixteen from the descendants of Edward, four of James, and thirteen with the immigrant ancestor unknown. We hope to locate these unknown ancestors soon. If any person who was present did not register it is desirable that the name be sent on now to the Secretary.

The registration cards show persons present from Maine, Vermont, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, New York, New Jersey, Illinois, Kansas, and England.

Two excellent photographs of the Bates Family were taken at the Reunion. The Reunion was a great success.

Constitution and By-Laws of the Bates Association.

Constitution.

I. The name of this organization shall be "The Bates Association."

II. The object of the Association is the collection, compilation, and publication of all available data concerning the Bates families.

III. Persons having a Bates ancestor, by descent or marriage, may become members of this Association, as provided in the By-Laws.

IV. The officers of this Association shall be a President, three or more Vice Presidents (one to be chosen from the descendants of each immigrant ancestor represented), a Secretary, a Treasurer, and a Historian. These officers shall constitute the Executive Committee of the Association.

V. This constitution may be amended by a three fourths vote of the members present at any annual meeting.

By-Laws.

1. Meetings of the Association shall be held annually, at such time and place as the Association, or the Executive Committee, may direct.

2. The officers of the Association shall be elected annually, and their duties shall be such as are usually performed by such officers.

3. The Treasurer shall pay the bills of the Association only on order of the Executive Committee.

4. The Executive Committee shall

arrange the program for the annual meeting, fill vacancies in any office until the next election, and, in general, shall direct the affairs of the Association. The Executive Committee may publish such periodicals, pamphlets, or books as will advance the interest of the Association.

5. All members of the Association shall be elected to membership by the Executive Committee, except as hereinafter provided.

6. Memberships shall be as follows:

(1). Active members, consisting of all qualified persons, who shall have been elected by the Executive Committee, and who have paid the annual dues.

(2). Honorary Members, consisting of persons who for some conspicuous service, merit, or age, shall be unanimously elected by the Association, at any annual meeting, upon nomination by the Executive Committee. Honorary members shall have all the privileges of the Association, and shall be exempt from all dues.

(3). Life members, consisting of all persons who, upon payment of ten dollars, shall be elected by the Executive Committee. Life members shall be entitled to all the privileges of the Association and shall be exempt from all dues.

7. The membership fee shall be one dollar, payable annually at the time of the annual meeting. This shall entitle the member to all the privileges of the Association with one copy of all annual Bulletins.

8. These By-Laws may be amended by a two-thirds vote of the members present at any annual meeting.

The Bates Bulletin

PUBLISHED BY THE BATES ASSOCIATION.

President—John L. Bates, Boston, Mass.

Vice-Pres.—Frank O. Bates, South Braintree, Mass.

Albert C. Bates, Hartford, Conn.

William Clinton Bates, Cambridge, Mass.

Secretary-Treasurer—Rev. Newton W. Bates,
West Bloomfield, N. Y.



REV. NEWTON W. BATES

The Bates Ancestors

Edward Bates of Weymouth.

Edward Bates, the ancestor of the Weymouth line of the name, probably came from the neighborhood of Boston, in Lincolnshire, England. He is supposed to have come over with Thomas Leverett as an apprentice.

He joined the First Church of Boston in November, 1633, was made a Freeman March 13, 1638-9, and May 22, 1639, we find him sitting as one of the Deputies of the General Court. During the three years of his service in this body he performed honorable services, and was elected to serve again, from Weymouth, Dec. 19, 1660. When he removed to that town is uncertain, but it was probably in 1638. He held the office of Townsman in 1643, and was Elder of the church for more than thirty years.

He was a large land-holder, his resi-

dence being in what is now East Weymouth, near the Hingham line, and at the time of his death he held a half interest in the corn mill and one-fourth of the saw mill.

He died March 25, 1686, at the age of 81 years and his gravestone is still standing on Burying Hill, near the Weymouth Heights R. R. station.

He left the principal portion of his property, by will, to his sons, Increase and Edward. He had another son, John, who was baptized in Boston, Jan. 23, 1642, and who married Mary Farwell in 1665, at Chelmsford, where he settled.

Increase² settled on the northern portion of the farm, and his descendants for several generations lived in the neighborhood of Weymouth. Ebenezer³ married Catherine Arnold of Rhode Island and perhaps moved to that state.

Edward² settled on the south portion of the paternal estate and his son John remained in town and became the progenitor of the line from which came Joshua Bates the founder of the Boston Library. But the sons Edward and Ebenezer removed to Abington and their descendants are scattered all over Plymouth and Bristol Counties. One descendant of John³, however, made himself genealogically famous by moving to Cummington in 1784. He, Lebbeus⁵, one of a large family of Revolutionary soldiers, left a large line of descendants, some of whom are still living in the neighborhood, and others have followed the example of their ancestor and become pioneers of more western countries.

—o—

James Bates of Dorchester.

James Bates of Dorchester was a brother of Clement of Hingham. The two families came over together on the ship Elizabeth, leaving London April 6, 1635. James is listed as a husbandman. With him were his wife, Alice, and children, Lydia, aged 20 years, Mary, aged 17 years, Margaret, aged 12 years, and James, aged 9 years. Four children had died at Lydd, England. One son, Richard, remained in England. James settled in Dorchester where he was made Freeman Dec. 7, 1636. He was also Selectman, Elder, and Representative. He died 1655 and his wife 1657. In his will he leaves the greater part of his property to his son Richard, in Lydd, England.

His daughter Lydia married Roger Williams of Dorchester. Mary married Hopestill Foster, and Margaret married Christopher Gibson.

The son, James, married Ann Withington and removed to Haddam, Conn., about

1662. Their children were Samuel, born 1648, who married Mary Chapman, and resided at Saybrook; James, Margaret, Mary, John, Hannah, Elizabeth and perhaps Alice and Mary. Several of the sons were prominent in the early Connecticut history, and their descendants are still found in that state.

Phineas Bates, a great grandson of Samuel, removed to Canandaigua, N. Y., in 1789, and became the progenator of a numerous and worthy company of descendants.

—o—

Clement Bates of Hingham.

Clement Bates of Hingham was a son of James Bate, of Lydd, England. His English ancestry can be traced definitely back to a John Bate who lived over a century before Clement's birth and possibly earlier. The Parish Register of the church at Lydd begins in 1542, but Bate wills are on record at Canterbury dated 1478. Perhaps the earliest Bates name in the Lydd record is John Bate, who is mentioned in the will of his son Henry, dated May 20, 1478. In this will bequests are made to the children of James, Simon, Andrew, and Thomas. These are probably his sons. James and Thomas have each a son John who may be the first ancestor to whom we can trace positively. John Bate died 1522, leaving a son Andrew. Andrew died 1533, leaving a son John. John died 1580, leaving a son James, who was the father of Clement.

There is no record at Lydd of the marriage of Clement or of the birth or baptism of his children. He probably resided in a neighboring village. He came to New England with his family and the family of his brother James, embarking at London, April 6, 1635. On Sept. 18, 1635 he received a grant of five acres of land in Hingham on what is now South Street near Main Street. He does not appear to have held public office, nor is any mention made of his business, except that in the list of emigrants he is registered as a "taylor."

In his will, dated Oct. 12, 1669, he disposes of "my house lott next adjoining my son, Joseph Bate, containing five acres bee it more or less and given unto me by the towne of Hingham," also "my planting lott lying on pleasant hill: contayning tenn acres," "my meadow lying at the uper end of Broad Cove meadow," "a little piece of meadow lying at Conyhassett being about one acre," "my nowe dwelling house with that lott of five acres the house stands upon."

Four sons are mentioned in the will, and a son and daughter had died since their coming to Hingham.

The oldest son, James, lived and died at Hingham. He had five sons who lived to maturity and whose posterity is yet untraced. John probably lived at Scituate, Joseph, at Hanover; Benjamin perhaps removed to Lexington and thence to Huntington, L. I.; James and Solomon are untraced.

The second son, Joseph, lived and died at Hingham, as did many of his descendants. His grandsons scattered to Springfield, Vt. Thompson, Conn., Attleboro, Dudley, Bellingham, Mendon, Chestersfield, Cummington, and the towns south of Hingham.

The third son, Benjamin, married, and died without children.

The fourth son, Samuel, removed to Agawam, now Wareham, where some of his descendants now reside.

—o—

Was Edward of Weymouth a Brother of Clement and James?

Tradition has asserted, with a considerable degree of unanimity, that these three were brothers, and has sometimes included George of Boston in the same family. In the parish records of Lydd, England, is the list of the children of James Bate, the father of James and Clement. There is no George among the children, so that, unless there was an unrecorded child, George of Boston is not of this family. There is an Edward, son of James Bate, baptized Oct. 1, 1592, but in the list of burials is Edward Bate, Oct. 23, 1616. As there is no other Edward in the Lydd records it is supposed that these two Edwards are the same person, and, if so, we must look elsewhere for the ancestry of Edward of Weymouth. However, it is possible that the Edward who died was of some other family. But Edward of Weymouth was born 1605, if his gravestone record is correct, in which case he could not be the brother of James and Clement, who was born in 1592. The most that can be said at present is that some relationship is possible, but it is not probable that Edward was a brother of James and Clement.

—o—

Queries.

11. Deborah Studley of Scituate married, Dec. 14, 1732, Solomon Bates (4). Joshua (3), Joseph (2), Clement (1). What is her ancestry?

12. Have the descendants of George Bates of Boston, 1636, ever been traced?

The following letter was received the day after the Reunion. We publish it confident that it will interest all of the family.

Lydd, Kent, July 20, 1907.

Rev. Newton W. Bates,
West Bloomfield,
New York.

My dear Mr. Bates:

In response to your kind request that I send a letter to my kinsfolk in conclave assembled, I have taken a morning train down from London to Lydd that I may write out of the very cradle of our race.

On this midsummer noon, these green levels of south Kent lie fair and tranquil, gleaming with warm sunshine. Sea gulls sail over the broad meadows where sleek cattle and the famous breed of Romney sheep are grazing. These are attended by great numbers of glossy rooks that sometimes vary their promenades by a ride upon some woolly back. Brown hares scuttle about in their forests of foxglove, white-winged swallows dip and wheel, and a soft, incessant twittering of young birds rises from the grass. The country is as flat as if a great palm had smoothed it over,—so flat that the hayricks, sliced off and cut into like loaves of bread, have the dignity of hills, and every Dutch windmill is an event in the landscape. Today their sails are too lazy for even the faintest flap, yet our forefathers were often put to it to hold their footing against the terrible winds that sweep over Romney Marsh. For Lydd, once a member of the Cinque Port of Romney, lies only four miles from the sea, which we all have an ancestral right to love. It is a comfort, moreover, to a traveller about to return to her native land and undergo the Spartan welcome of the custom-house to consider that smuggling is probably an inherited taint for which the individual conscience need not be held too responsible. The men of the Marsh all followed "the fair trade" in the good old times, almost every church setting aside an aisle or chantry as a storehouse for the goods. And then, as ever, Dungeness, surrounded by flats and sand-shoals, was a point of peril, and yielded up, in the wrecking season, many rich "gifts of the sea." The light-house and the patrol of coast guardsmen cut off such honest revenue nowadays. They have been telling me here of "the Manor House at Scotney," which "stands right away in the fields," queerly built of wreckage. It is only a ruin now, they say, with nettles and weeds growing between the rough stones of the floor, its roof "clean gone," but still with the blackened timbers of that old wreck stretching up into the air. I wish I had time to see it, and

time to walk across to Dungeness on the chance of a chat with our cousin "the Dutch Pilot," who is not a Dutchman at all, but an employee of the Dutch line, and apparently the best-known Bates left in the neighborhood.

Lydd does not seem pressed for time. Mine host moves with as leisurely an air as the gossiping ducks beside the doorstone, or the procession of shining geese across that patch of green. While luncheon waits upon his placid orders, and I wonder by what unnatural activities a tavern-keeper of Lydd got himself hanged for treason something over two hundred years ago, I hear the booming of great guns, for an Artillery Camp, no ephemeral city of canvas but permanent barracks, has been established just outside our town, and the shells whiz across the shingle to explode in the sea and spoil our fisheries. These cannon must startle the ghost of the worshipful Thomas Bate, if he ever returns to see that his brass is kept bright. (It isn't.) There are, indeed, many sights in the Lydd of today that would be novel to him,—puffing engines with long trains of cars, bicycles, automobiles. It was only a few weeks since that a war-balloon out-soared our sea-gulls and frolicked through the blue to the keen interest of the spectators in khaki, but not greatly exciting, I am told, the natives of the soil. A self-contained and self-contented handful of humanity they are, with a saying that runs: "The world is divided into Europe, Asia, Africa, America and Romney Marsh." If our meeting should indicate that self-complacency is one of the traits of the stock, Lydd knows the reason why.

But for all that the years have done since 1579, I believe a ghostly Thomas Bate would find homelike and familiar features in the town of which he was so proud to have been "Juratt." It still looks like a village, although its scattered population counts up to nearly three thousand. A few small boys are playing sedately in the middle of the street before the inn, with a comical observance of social distinctions. The flax-head in command of the game is "a gentleman's son," while one meek urchin is pushed to the end of the line, because—I quote the barmaid—"his feyther bent nobody." I presume that even so, in the old days, the little Godfreys, whose family tombs are in the chancel, put on airs over the little Bateses, holders of the central aisle, and they, in turn, snubbed the side-aisles, who took it out on the children of the churchyard. There are still rustic cottages snuggled in among the stiff new houses,—cottages from whose little upper

windows, set in a frame of thatch, girlish faces peep out as demurely as when "Dame Dorothy" rustled by, or one of the Lords of the Levels came riding into town. It is a drowsy place yet, as if the hum of its bees,—for the men of the Marsh are "bee-masters," still hiving the fox glove honey,—had woven a lullaby into the air. Lydd lies "too far down for the hops," or for any such luxuriant growth of Kentish fruit as is recorded in the name of its neighbor on the north, Appledore, bowered in orchards, or in that other tell-tale name of Plumstead. Kent is famed for her cherries, too,—tragic cherries on occasion, if we may turn an epitaph in Plumstead churchyard:

"Weep not for me, my parents dear;
There is no witness wanted here.
The hammer of death was given to me
For eating the cherries off the tree."

Of cherries, currants and gooseberries, I am told that Lydd has a modest share, but I cannot prevail upon the inn to give me even a cherry-stone for luncheon. Neither can I get a glass of milk, although the scenery largely consists of cows. I am confronted with just such a repast as our forefathers would often have enjoyed,—a slice off the cold joint, bread and cheese and ale, and in the strength of that hearty English fare, I sally forth to find the church.

It is not far to seek. That square, grey, pinnacled tower, weathered and grave, dominates the view. Its upper portion is said to have been built by Cardinal Wolsey. The sunny little streets all seem to tend toward that ancient Church of All Saints, large, cruciform, a noble specimen of Perpendicular architecture. The churchyard at its base, now completely filled with graves, is bordered by trees whose trunks are green with lichen and whose leaves cast wavering shadows on marble slab and cross. Although the great church seems to shelter the whole town beneath its blessing, Lydd is no longer undivided in worship. Dissent has two chapels here, Wesleyan and Baptist; the Roman Catholics have a little church of their own; and the Salvation Army, within a year or two, has put up barracks. But this, so long the church of our forefathers, holds its ground superbly, time-worn but beautiful, erect and serviceable still, though Tintern Abbey, to which it once belonged, is only a picturesque ruin, and though many of its neighbor-churches have perished. I noted from the train, only a few hay-fields above Lydd, an arch of bare stone, propped up with iron rods, and learned that this was the desolate remnant of one of the Romney churches. As a living is attached to it, the apostolic incum-

bent appears once a year to don his surplice and read the service beneath that battered arch, with rooks and rabbits, I presume for congregation.

The interior of our church, spacious and lofty though it is, has a somewhat gaunt and dreary look. Round pillars, pointed arches, vaulted roof are all of a creamy white,—stained and streaked in places,—set off by the dark brown of the oaken beams that support the vaulting.

All the way down the main aisle sleep our ancestors in the goodly company of old neighbors. Among these is "Thomas Godfrey, Esquire, borne at New Romney in the year of our Lord God 1533, sonne and heire of Peter Godfrey of Lydd Gent, whier he and his ancestours have continued in good esteem and reputation for about two hundred yeares as appeares by their funeral monuments yet extant in the said church."

Some of these monuments are probably gone, but there remains in the chancel a bruised fragment of a brass commemorating one tiny Robert Godfrey, who, "Lacteus Infans" that he was, had the honor of dying the year that Shakespeare died. And in the chancel, too, is a brass that touches the heart with sorrow yet for the early passing of Lydd's rare young scholar. "Here lieth the body of John Godfrey, the fourth sonne of Thomas Godfrey Gentleman whoe havinge beene a student in the Schoole of Protestants neere Roane and in Harts Hall in Oxford and havinge attained to the Latine and French tongue departed this life the 2 of Februarye in the 18 Year of his Age Anno D. M. I. 1612." Of his much-prized Latin four words yet speak pitifully from his brass: **Hodie mihi cras tibi.**

I need not write of our own graves, our own inscriptions, our own dates, our own coat of arms, for there will be those at the meeting well versed in all these matters. But it is worth the toil of dragging back the heavy and dusty strip of carpet to pass in reverent review the slabs that cover the ashes of those from whom our life derives and read their simple, honorable histories. Here are the names that some of us carry still,—Thomas and John and James and Richard and Samuel, Joan and Anne and "Katherine Bate, spinster." Here are the naive boasts we must not smile at,—"Juratt of thys towne," "Juratt of this towne and once Bayliffe," "Bayleif of this Corporation six times," "a notable huswif." Here is the family love of letters cropping out in scraps of Latin, to one of which is appended the quaint translation:

"'Tis death alone can speake
How fraile we are, How soone our
bodyes breake."

Indeed, these inscriptions often indulge in a flourish of rhyme, homely poetry, but with a kernel of sound sense. Who could ask for more, in eight lines, of natural philosophy, theology, personal history, religious conviction, moral exhortation and family affection than is packed into the brisk epitaph of Thomas Bate? As his stone is the only one which displays a brass, it befits us to listen with due deference to this magnate of our "most ancient house" who thus greets the meeting from his place of rest high up in Lydd church centre-aisle:

"As nature breath to lyre doth yelde so
drawes on death by kinde
And yet thorough fayth in Christe by
deathe eternall lyfe we fynde.
Behold a profe in me that dyde enjoye my
vitall breath

Full thre skore yeres and twelve thereto
and then gave place to death.

A Juratt of thys towne was I, and Thomas
Bate by name,

Lyke the I was and now am dust
As thou shalt be the same.

Fower chyl dren now my place supplye,
my soule it is with Chyrst,

Who sende to them and the good lyfe,
and eke in him to rest."

I might add that I have, at my home in Wellesley, a framed rubbing of Thomas Bate's brass.

With all best wishes,

Sincerely yours,
KATHERINE LEE BATES.

Samuel, Son of Clement.

The value of our Association is shown by the fact that one important problem is already solved. Samuel, son of Clement, has been a lost line. The Hingham History states that his family went to Long Island, but search there had proved unavailing. It had been discovered that a Samuel Bates of Agawam had sold land in Hingham in 1699, but inquiry around Springfield had availed nothing. At the Reunion it was learned that Agawam was the early name for Wareham, and that Samuel Bates was one of the purchasers of that region from the Plymouth colony. On the table at the Reunion lay an unopened letter from David M. Bates of Plymouth, a descendant of this Samuel, son of Clement. Further correspondence has developed the fact that wills, deeds, etc., prove that Samuel of Agawam was the son of Clement and that in the region of Plymouth are many of his descendants. So much for coming together and comparing notes. Other equally important discoveries are coming to light, and need only proof before announcement.

Queries.

1. Who is the ancestor of the Hanover Bates families? Barry's History of Hanover calls him Joseph, son of Joseph, son of Clement; but Joseph, son of Clement, lived and died in Hingham, and his descendants are all traced elsewhere. Joseph, son of James, son of Clement, seems to be the available ancestor. Who can prove from wills, deeds or other records, the age of Joseph Bates who died at Hanover, July 9, 1740, and whose son he was?

2. James, son of Clement, had five sons who lived to maturity. James, John, Joseph, Benjamin, and Solomon. Who can tell what became of James and Solomon? Did Benjamin move to Lexington, and then to Huntington, L. I.? Did John remain in Scituate?

3. Isaiah Bates died at Cummington, Mass., Oct. 3, 1810. His will mentions his wife, Molly, and sons, Calvin, Joram, Isaiah and Joseph; daughters, Basheba Ford, Eliza Bryant (Elizabeth Bates married Rodolphus Bryant Oct. 26, 1786, at Cummington,) Rachel Culver, Sally Reed, Sylvia Bates and Lucy Reed. Who knows his ancestry, when his children were born, and where his sons went?

4. Samuel Bates died at Cummington, 1787. His will mentions his sons, Edward, Samuel, Daniel and Joel, and a daughter, Hannah. His son Samuel married Jenny Gurney at Cummington, May 12, 1785. Who knows the ancestry of this family?

5. Joseph Bates of Cummington married Polly or Mary Parker of Windsor. They had three sons, Joseph, Sept. 16, 1804, William, Jan. 15, 1807, and Newton, July 10, 1809. Who knows the ancestry of this family.

E. L. B.
6. Deborah Whiton or Whiting of Hingham married Solomon Bates of Scituate, May 1, 1730. Was this Solomon (4), Joshua (3), Joseph (2), Clement (1), or Solomon (4), Joseph (3), James (2), Clement (1)?

7. George Bates married Rebecca Dick at Brimfield, Mass., Dec. 6, 1735. Who was he?

8. Nehemiah Bates (5), Solomon (4), Joshua (3), Joseph (2), Clement (1), of Cohasset, near Scituate, married Mehitabel Marble about 1761. Who can give her ancestry?

9. What is the parentage of Hannah Bates who married Samuel Billings of Sharon, Mass., in 1716? "P. M. C."

10. Is there any proof of the ancestry of Lydia Bates who married William Fletcher at Concord, Mass., Oct. 7, 1645? "A. von R."

The Bates Bulletin

Volume I.

APRIL, 1908.

Number 2



THE PARISH CHURCH AT LYDD

Parish Church at Lydd

The above picture of the Parish Church at Lydd, Co. Kent, England, the ancestral home of James Bates of Dorchester and Clement Bates of Hingham, is taken from a picture procured by Professor Katherine Lee Bates in 1902. The following note is added to the picture, "The church has the usual yard full of graves and many stones. Anyone with the real Bates blood in his veins would give more to see it than he would to see the tombs of the Roman Emperors." For further description of the church and surroundings see the letter from Professor Bates in the first number of the BULLETIN.

Considerable space is given in this issue to biographies, and to the genealogy of a few individuals. The editor desires to thank the individuals who have provided the material for these articles.

The Next Meeting of the Bates Association.

Inquiry is already being made as to the time and place of the next meeting of the Association. It is too early yet to announce any definite plans, but the meeting will probably be held at Boston some time in July. Announcement will be made by circular and through the papers. Meanwhile the Executive Committee desires suggestions as to what will be desirable for place, time or program.

Death of Miss Amelia P. Bates.

One member of the Bates Association has died since the meeting of the Association. Miss Amelia P. Bates of Jamaica Plain was with us at the meeting July 30, and died suddenly August 4. She was a daughter of Rev. Philander Bates, a descendant of James Bates of Dorchester. She was a woman full of good works and kindly service, a credit to the Bates Family and name.

Lebbeus Bates of Cummington, Mass.

Among the numerous things that vex the soul of the genealogist is the mingling of two lines of the same name in the same town. The work of separation is difficult and full publicity seems the best way to unravel the snarl, by securing comments from others interested. A case in point is

LEBBEUS BATES¹, son of Abraham⁴, (John³, Edward²⁻¹) and Sarah of Weymouth, Mass. He was born Jan. 16, 1760 and enlisted in the Patriot service as early as June, 1775. He served with honor through the war and is reported to have been at the capture of Burgoyne in Oct. 1777, near Saratoga.

He removed to Cummington, Mass., in 1784 and married March 20, 1788, Mary Packard the dau. of Abel and Esther (Porter) Packard. She was born Sept. 29, 1764, and died Aug. 27, 1804.

Children:-

Sybil, b. July 23, 1789: m. Joseph Phillips of Windsor, April 19, 1826.

Quincy, b. March 17, 1791: m. Louisa Knapp, Betsey.

Galen, b. May, 4, 1794: d. Nov. 8, 1794.

Polly, b. Sept. 23, 1798: m. Almon Allen, Sept. 1, 1819.

He married (²) Meletiah Robbins of Cummington, June 14, 1807, dau. of ———, b. ———, died July 28, 1860, aged 79.

Children:-

Albert.

William Henry.

Mary Jane, died 1830, age 8.

—————x—————

QUINCY BATES⁶, son of Lebbeus and Mary, b. March 17, 1791, d. ———: m. March 5, 1812 Louisa Knapp dau. of ———, b. April 17, 1790, d. Jan. 3, 1839.

Children:-

Shepherd F., b. Feb. 1, 1813: d. Aug. 11, 1842, m. Olive Torrey, Dec. 8, 1841. No children.

Emily Louisa, b. Oct. 10, 1816: m. Jas. T. Church.

Herman L., b. Nov. 27, 1817: m. Eliza Howes.

Marcus Aurelius, b. Oct. 9, 1818: m. Jane Packard.

Mary Lorinda, b. Jan. 17, 1821: d. Oct. 7, 1838, single.

Fordyce, b. Feb. 25, 1823: d. Jan. 12 1900, single.

Gordyce, b. Feb. 25, 1823: m. Corinth Wing.

Laura Theresa, b. April 18, 1825: m. Jabez H. Hazard, Oct. 26, 1847.

Jonathan L., b. April 23, 1828: d. Oct. 28, 1838.

William Austin, b. June 3, 1833: d. Aug. 2, 1852 at Acapulco, Mexico.

All the above were said to have been born at Worthington except the twins who were born at Windom, N. Y.

He married for his second wife, June 5, 1844, widow Margaret Sherman.

—————x—————

EMILY LOUISA BATES⁷, dau. of Quincy and Louisa Bates, b. at Worthington Mass., Oct. 10, 1816, d. July 12, 1897 at Worcester, Mass., mar. James T. Church of Middlefield, Mass., son of ———, b. ———, d. ———.

Children:-

Laura L., b. Feb. 16, 1840: d. Dec. 14, 1890, single.

Francis Talmage, b. Nov. 14, 1842: d. March 23, 1845.

Julia Mack, b. Nov. 11, 1845: m. Nov. 26, 1868, Edward P. Smith who died May 2, 1892.

—————x—————

HERMAN L. BATES⁷, son of Quincy and Louisa, b. Nov. 27, 1817 at Worthington, Mass., d. Dec. ———, 1898 at Pittsfield, Mass., mar. Oct. 2, 1842, Eliza Howes, dau. of ———, b. ———, d. ———.

Children:-

Shepherd, b. Dec. 5, 1843: d. Dec. 25, 1854.

Lucy, b. May 5, 1856: mar. William Frederick.

—————x—————

MARCUS AURELIUS BATES⁷, son of Quincy and Louisa, b. Oct. 9, 1818 at Worthington, Mass., d. March 19, 1887 at the same place: mar. March 16, 1843, Jane Packard, dau. of ———, b. Sept. 7, 1822, d. ———.

No Children: -

—————x—————

GORDYCE BATES⁷, son of Quincy and Louisa, b. Feb. 25, 1823 at Windom, N. Y. m. April 29, 1846, Corinth Wing, dau. of ———, b. Nov. 27, 1824, d. ———.

Children:-

Emma, L., b. May 3, 1847: mar. Andrew Brewster.

Clarence, E., b. July 28, 1851: mar. Ida Hancock.

Austin, T., b. Jan. 22, 1853: d. Sept. 8, 1862.

Shepherd, b. April 4, 1856: mar. Nellie Tower.

At last reports this family was living at Worthington, Mass.

LAURA THERESA BATES 7, dau. of Quincy and Louisa, b. April 18, 1825 at Worthington, Mass., died March 14, 1887 at Orange, N. J., mar. Oct. 26, 1847, Jabez Holmes Hazard, son of —, b. —, d. —.

Children:—

Laura Louisa, b. July 23, 1848; mar. W. V. Raton of Orange, N. J.

Charles Holmes, b. Aug. 24, 1850; d. Oct. 1, 1851.
 Lucretia Schieffelin, b. April 23, 1852; m. H. C. Beach.

Emily Theresa, b. June 29, 1854; m. W. L. Wallace of Orange, N. J.

Alice Holmes, b. Nov. 20, 1856; m. G. L. Richmond of Orange, N. J.

Kate Louisa, b. Dec. 7, 1859; d. May 31, 1862.

Shepherd Knapp, b. Dec. 28, 1861; d. Jan. 3, 1863.

Francis Holmes, b. Dec. 3, 1863; d. Aug. 14, 1885.

Theodore Knapp, b. Feb. 10, 1866.

It will be observed that there is considerable missing data, and it is desirable to supply this besides also the descendants of Polly Allen and Sybil Phillips. Of the ninth generation there is nothing in our records. If any one knows these desiderata or can give us the present location of these families, they will confer a favor by notifying the editor.

F. A. B.

Chips from the Bates Tree.

David H. Bates of Braintree.

David Hunt Bates 7. (Samuel "2-1-3", Increase 2. Edward 1), born June 3, 1815, son of Samuel and Susanna Hobart (Hunt) Bates, was born in Weymouth on the corner of Front and Main Streets, but at three years of age he removed with his parents to Braintree, where they had purchased a farm on the corner of Middle and Union Streets.

His education was gained in the Public Schools of the District, at the Weymouth Academy and at Andover.

In his youth he followed the customs of his neighborhood, aiding his parents in the conduct of the farm and at other times working at the trade of shoemaker. Later in life he became a shoe manufacturer on a small scale and engaged in various other avocations. But it was in his official capacities, that he was best known to the community. Eminently a just and right-minded man, his estimate of right and wrong was especially acute. He was careful in all his acts, both public and private, to do just right, and during his official career, there was no suspicion of unfaithfulness, no accusation, no intimation even of using

these positions for his own ends. Although he held official positions for many years he was never a politician in the accepted sense of the word, and in his case "the office sought the man, never the man the office."

He was first chosen constable, then auditor, in which capacity he brought out the first printed report of the expenses of the town of Braintree in 1847. He served the town as selectman, assessor and overseer of the poor for seventeen years, during which time was the period of the War of the Rebellion, when his efforts to fill the quota of men required of the town were herculean, unwearied, and met the highest commendation of those in high authority. Few of us today appreciate what those times meant to the fathers of the town, when the demands of their country must be met, and with the financial stringency of the times, the large portion of the bread-winners of the town in the army, the necessity of caring for those left behind and those who had gone to the front and were ill or wounded in the hospitals. They were days that tried their souls. That he did his duty well is evinced by the fact that he was in the service of his town or county as long as his health admitted. He served as town treasurer and tax collector, and as Commissioner of the County of Norfolk for three terms of three years each. All these positions he filled with credit to himself and his constituents.

His only fraternal affiliations were with the Freemasons, attaining the degree of Knight Templar.

On Sept. 14, 1836 he married Eliza Thomas Arnold, daughter of Samuel V. and Rebecca (Soper) Arnold, born July 6, 1814. From this union no offspring resulted, but he took into his family the three orphan children of his wife's sister and cared for them as his own.

In his old age his overtaxed brain gave way and he failed rapidly till his death on June 21, 1890.

F. A. B.

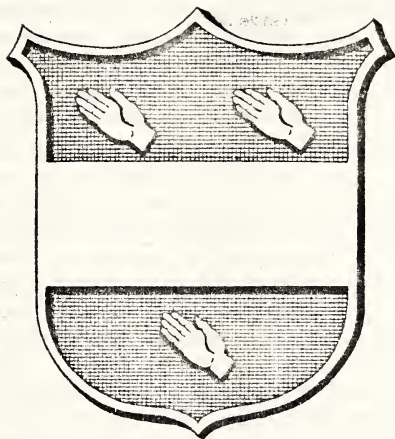
Change of Address.

Since the publication of the first number of the BULLETIN the Secretary has removed from West Bloomfield, N. Y., closing a pastorate of over thirteen years, to Austinburg, Ohio. Of necessity genealogical work has been neglected because of the labor of removal and the beginning work in a new parish. The publication of this second issue of the BULLETIN has been somewhat delayed, for this reason. Work on the Genealogy of the descendants of Clement of Hingham has also been delayed, but will be continued as opportunity offers. All correspondence intended for the Secretary and Treasurer should be sent to the new address, Rev. Newton W. Bates, Austinburg, O.

The Bates Bulletin

PUBLISHED BY THE BATES ASSOCIATION.

President—John L. Bates, Boston, Mass.
 Vice-Pres.—Frank A. Bates, South Braintree, Mass.
 Albert C. Bates, Hartford, Conn.
 William Clinton Bates, Cambridge, Mass.
 Secretary-Treasurer—Rev. Newton W. Bates,
 Austinburg, Ohio.



The Bates Arms.

Frequent inquiry is made of the Secretary concerning the Bates Arms. The above cut shows one form, as found in the Parish Church at Lydd. There is, however, no general form of the Bates Arms. A particular form belonged to an individual, and changed when inherited by his descendants. Several forms are on record, with various crests and mottoes, as having belonged to different branches of the Bates family in various parts of England. A form that has been used somewhat widely in this country is the shield as given above, with the motto below, "Et Corde et Manu," and the crest a stag's head pierced with an arrow. The above shield is described technically as, "sable, a fess between three dexter hands, coupé, argent," that is, "black, with a silver band between three right hands cut off squarely at the wrist."

Facts About Clement of Hingham.

Who will investigate Hingham records and learn if Clement, the immigrant, held office in Church or State in Hingham? Can any other facts of his life be discovered by any one?

Bates Books.

The student of Bates Genealogy has several books that are very helpful.

The descendants of Edward Bates of Weymouth have a most valuable aid in the book published by Frank A. Bates of South Braintree, Mass., costing \$1.25. This gives the result of many years of study by the author and by his father, Samuel A. Bates, and covers the earlier generations, with some of the later generations. The author desires to get full data of all the descendants of Edward of Weymouth.

The descendants of Clement Bates of Hingham have the History of Hingham, which gives thirteen pages of Bates Genealogy. The History of Hanover has a valuable record of the descendants of Joseph ³, (James ², Clement ¹). The New England Genealogical Register, Vol. LI, page 268 has very valuable notes on the English ancestors at Lydd, prepared by Walter K. Watkins.

The Bates-Fletcher Genealogy, published by the Hon. Theodore C. Bates of Worcester, gives the descendants of Elijah Bates ³, (Obadiah ², Samuel ¹⁻², Joseph ⁴⁻³⁻², Clement ¹), with exhaustive notes on the ancestry.

A small pamphlet of Bates Genealogy, prepared by Rev. Newton W. Bates, Austinburg, Ohio, costing twenty-five cents, gives an outline of the English ancestry, with full record of descendants of Asa Bates ⁴, (Nehemiah ³, Solomon ², Joshua ¹, Joseph ², Clement ¹).

The records concerning the descendants of James of Dorchester are chiefly in manuscript notes in small note books prepared by Hon. Isaac C. Bates, U. S. Senator from Massachusetts. These books are in the New England Genealogical Society Library.

Town histories contain some data. The Vital Records of the town of Massachusetts so far as published are very helpful. Genealogies of allied families often give much helpful data. Wills and deeds are always a source of information, often giving names and relationships.

Our Membership.

Up to this time fifty-eight persons have enrolled as members of the Bates Association and paid their dues. Three of these are life members and have paid the ten dollar Life Membership Fee. Fifty-five are annual members and have paid the fee of one dollar. We shall welcome new members of either class. Send money to the Treasurer, Rev. Newton W. Bates, Austinburg, Ohio.

Chips from the Bates Tree.

Gen. James L. Bates of Weymouth, Mass.

James Lawrence Bates ⁷, (Elijah ⁶, Samuel ⁵, Jonathan ⁴, John ³, Increase ², Edward ¹) was the son of Elijah & Sally (Torrey) Bates, born Aug. 6, 1820. The son of a man of some property and standing, he had the usual advantages of his time, but as a school-boy, was said to exhibit the characteristics, so common in some boys, of the slowly maturing mind, being considered somewhat indifferant, but of strict probity and of exceptionally clean manner; firm and faithful as a friend, and as firm and unyielding as an opponent. As is usual also, in such cases, his mind, when it gained its balance, proved to be a singularly acute and retentive one.

His education gained in the Public Schools in his town was supplemented by a few terms at Monson and Phillips Academy, and on his return to Weymouth he was made a teacher in the Schools of that town. He continued in this avocation for several years and made a mark for himself in this line, but a strong love of change turned his way towards business pursuits, in which he was not at first successful.

He embarked in the business of manufacturing boots in 1846, which he continued for about three years till the California gold fever broke out, when he assisted in forming a stock company which purchased the ship "Edward Everett," and went to San Francisco. He accompanied the ship on its return voyage, on which they took a cargo of guano from the Peruvian Islands, and on the closing of the deal at their arrival in home port, left him a few thousand dollars as his share. From this time to 1861 the story is one of change, stock raising in Illinois, manufacturing boots, running a general store in his native town, and in the leather business in Boston.

Weymouth was early in its response to the first shot fired at Fort Sumter, and James Bates was one of the foremost in the movement. A company was formed which became Co. H of the 12th Regt. and he was its Captain. This was the famous Fletcher Webster Regiment and they saw hard service, and he was foremost in performance of his duty, whether it was in camp drilling his men, learning the tactics himself, or leading his men to battle. In July of 1862 he was made Provost Marshal, and Aug. 5 promoted to Major to serve in the 33rd Mass. Reg't. When Col. Webster was killed, Major Bates was returned to the 12th as its Colonel and lead it through the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg.

He commanded the 2nd Brigade from May 8, '64 to June 25, and was mustered out on July 8, with his regiment. He was afterward brevetted Brigadier General for meritorious service.

After the war he was chosen Cashier of the South Weymouth National Bank, and two years later entered the banking business himself in Boston, which he continued till the time of his death on Aug. 11, 1875, from disease contracted in the army.

He was a charter member of Post 58, G. A. R., its first commander and held that office till his death except for the year 1870 when he was Commander of the Dept. of Massachusetts.

E. A. B.

Clement Bates at Cranbrooke.

In the search for the family records of Clement Bates, the immigrant to Hingham and the ancestor of many of the Bates families today, no record has been found of his marriage or of the birth of his children. The Lydd records for that time are fairly complete and would probably contain the facts if Clement had been a resident there at that time. Attention has recently been called to evidence that tends to show Clement may have lived during the early part of his married life at Cranbrooke, about twenty miles northwest of Lydd. The evidence is as follows, see Waters' Genealogical Gleanings in England, Vol. 1, page 21. The will of Smallhope Bigg of Cranbrooke, Co. Kent, Clothier, May 3, 1638, proved Oct. 3, 1638, gives to "my kinsfolk Thomas Bate of Lydd, James Bate, Clement Bate, the wife of William Batchelor, John Compton, Edward White and Martha his wife, all which are now resident in New England, twenty shillings each." "To my sisters, Patience Foster and Elizabeth Stow, in New England. To Hopestill Foster, son of my sister, three hundred pounds."

The will of John Bigg of Maidstone, Co. Kent, probated Feb. 7, 1642, leaves a great number of legacies, among them "My cousin James Bate of New England," "My cousin Lyne of New England, Clement Bate and William Bachelor, Edward White, John Compton, John Moore, Thomas Bridgden, Goodman Beale that went from Cranbrooke and my cousin Betts there."

It is a natural inference that Clement Bates who was listed as a "taylor" when he emigrated, resided at Cranbrooke with his relative Smallhope Bigg, clothier. Whether the statement in the will of John Bigg includes Clement among those that went from Cranbrooke is doubtful, yet it is not improbable that Clement did come immediately from Cranbrooke to New England.

Nathaniel Bates.

(By Mrs. Linden W. Bates, New York City.)

In the early years of the Virginia Settlement there came to America ten people of the Bates name, of whom eight were adult men. They converge into two general groups, one centering around Robert Batt, Fellow and Vice Master of University College, Oxford, the other around Michael Batt and John Batt of a humbler order. Certain indications make it likely that the Robert Batt family was connected with the Bates group which was at the head of the Levant and Moscovy Companies of London.

In what ship Nathaniel Bates crossed cannot be told nor in what year; but his arrival must have been some considerable time before 1641 since he then occupied a position of sufficient influence and importance to obtain the first large concession voted by the Virginia Legislature.

An application had been made to the Council for certain rights and privileges of exploration. In March 1641 an Act was passed according to those upon whom the prerogative should be conferred "all profits whatsoever which shall accrue from trade in the territory of their adventure" etc, reserving only to the Government "one-fifth of the output of mines." The monopoly was conceded for fourteen years. Three months after the passage of the Act the first exploration grant was issued. The Council Minutes read:

"June 11, 1641. To Nathaniel Batt are granted certain privileges for interest taken in the discovery of an Inlet to the Southward."

The settlers in Virginia were mostly a younger element come to wrest fortunes from the untried. Nathaniel's explorations were doubtless incidental to his regular calling which many facts confirm as furtrading. Before the fourteen years of his concession had expired the Colonists recalled the Act of Omnibus privileges and in 1653 passed a second Act limiting very much the opportunities. Whether it was the termination of his particular chances, or the much greater prosperity of the Dutch Settlement which drew Nathaniel northward, the fact only is known that by 1663 he had become established in the Colony of New Amsterdam and was living in lodgings. For over a century his descendants, very few in number, remained the only bearers of the Bates name in New York City.

His vital statistics are not available; almost all early Virginia Evidences are lacking for "an event occurred in 1675 by which the Church and City and probably all Church records were destroyed," Jamestown in Bacon's rebellion.

Nathaniel in the new home might have lived and died without leaving a sign of his passing had not an

untowardness of fortune brought him into the Courts and therefore into the "Holland Documents" and "New Amsterdam Council Minutes." "The year 1662 was," the Director General wrote to Holland, "a hard year for New Amsterdam for beavers were very low."

In April 1663 Nathaniel, about to start out on his spring trading trip, bought goods from the De Haarts and these Merchants decided that they must have surety for the payment. So they hailed Nathaniel before the Schepens.

The entry reads in the Dutch record:-

"1663 April 3. Daniel De Haart vs. Nathaniel Bats, debt. Says sold goods for the sum of 227 gulden 12 stivers in beavers, pay on condition that he should give bail for the pay wherein he has failed to this date. He is therefore obliged to attach the goods sold to him, requesting that the attachment be declared valid. The debt admits and says goods are still at his lodgings. Ordered to pay and attachment remains meanwhile valid."

Nathaniel wrestled around among his friends and got surety in the person of John Ellis owner of a bark, a large and long established trader who figured somewhat prominently in New Amsterdam events. All was therefore in order for his departure when at the last moment he seems to have had a dispute with his landlady over his living quarters. Her bill was very large and Nathaniel must have been her lodger for a considerable time. So Anneke also wants money and hails Nathaniel into Court. The Council Minutes read here:-

"1663 April 3. Annekin Litscho plttf. vs. Nathaniel Badtz debt. Demands 76 gulden 13 stivers. Debt. says he has not received any account, therefore demands it and that she shall affirm the justice thereof on oath. The court orders plttf. to furnish debt. an account on her demand."

Nathaniel was evidently familiar with business law. He must have squared Anneke somehow because he actually got started at last, with his goods upon his spring trading tour. He was due back in apparently six weeks for when he does not then arrive the De-Haarts, being doubtless themselves on narrow margins, came down upon the bondsman. The Documents read here:-

"1663 June 26. Balthazar De-Haart vs. Ritzert Airy debt. Pltf. says he has attached bark belonging to Jan Ellis of which debt. is skipper for and on account of a debt due by Nathaniel Bats to the sum of 227 gulden according to obligations payable in beavers at 8 gulden each or in tobacco at 4 stivers the pound for which the above named Ellis has become responsible and requested that the attachment be declared valid. Attachment declared valid."

Nathaniel Bates returned duly and made all right for Ellis, kept his bark and four months later was in fresh trouble over wages of his men. We can but infer that Nathaniel fell upon better days, for the Holland Documents chronicle no more of his tribulations.

He left but one son of whom there is any record. Thomas Bates, who late in life married Elizabeth Stwiel.

Will of Samuel Bates, Son of Clement.

We print in full below the will of Samuel Bates of Agawam, sent by David M. Bates, Plymouth, Mass., as it shows conclusively that Samuel was the son of Clement of Hingham, and thereby attaches his descendants to the Clement Family. The proof is found in the fact that Samuel Bates, in company with others from Hingham, purchased the region known as Agawam, now a part of Wareham, from the Plymouth Colony in 1682; also that, in this will, Samuel's wife is Lydia, and the children named correspond to the children of Samuel son of Clement as given in the Hingham records, and are mentioned in the order of birth.

I, Samuel Bates, Sen., of Agawam in the Liberty of the Town of Plymouth in the County of Plymouth in New England being grown into years and under decay weakness of body but through the goodness of God of disposing mind and memory, and calling to mind the uncertainty of this transitory life, and knowing not how soon it shall please God to take me away by death, and therefore desirous to Set things in order before I go hence, do therefore make this my last Will and testament in manner and form following. First and principally, I commit my Soule to God who gave it and hoping for and Expecting a goyfull Resurrection at the great and last day, and that all my Sins shall be pardoned through the death and merits of the Lord Jesus Christ my Dear Redeemer and an inheritance amongst those that are Sanctified, and my body I desire that it may be decently buried at the discretion of my Executor hereafter named and touching my Wordly Estate, which it hath pleased God to bless me with, my Will is to dispose of it in the following manner viz:

1st Item. My Will is that all of my Just debts shall be paid first and discharged, Together with my funeral charges out of my Personal Estate in convenient time by the Executor hereafter named.

2nd Item. I give and bequeath to my beloved Son Samuel Bates all my farm lot of land where I now dwell with all the appertances thereto belonging, and my dwelling house and all the out buildings thereon standing, together with the moiety or half part of all the rest of my lands and meadow grounds which I have within the Precinct of Agawam both divided and undivided. Excepting only that lot of upland which I bought and purchased of Thomas Tupper. And I also give and bequeath unto my son Samuel Bates all the lands which I formally purchased of Samuel Prince of the Town of Rochester, both divided and undivided that which is divided is bounded according as is expressed on the Record kept for the the proprietors

of said Rochester lands, all which said lands and meadow grounds and other premises, the said Samuel Bates my Son his heirs and assigns shall have hold and posses and enjoy forever upon Condition That he his heirs shall give me and my wife Lydia Bates a comfortable maintainance during our natural life through health and sickness.

3rd Item. I give and bequeath to my beloved Son David Bates and to his heirs forever all that my said lot of upland that I bought and purchased of Thomas Tupper together with the other moiety or half part of all my other lands within the Precinct of Agawam both divided and undivided and the same to be equally divided between him and the said Samuel Bates his Brother both for Quantity and Quality.

4th Item. I give and bequeath to my loving daughter Lydia Bates twenty pounds out of my Personal Estate.

5th Item. I give and bequeath to my loving daughter Anne Sanderson besides what I have formerly given her Ten Shillings.

6th Item. I give and bequeath to my loving daughter Judith Gibbs, besides what I have formerly given her Ten Shillings.

Finally. I do give and bequeath all the residue and remaining part of my Estate unto my Son Samuel Bates after my debts and legacies are paid out of the same

and I do ordain Constitute and appoint him my son Samuel Bates to be sole Executor of this my last will and testament hereby revoking and disannulling all other and former Will and Wills either by Word or Writing heretofore by me made and do declare this only to be my last Will and testament in Witness whereof I hereunto set my hand and Seal this 20 day of October, 1713 the 12 year of her Majestys Reighn.

Samuel Bates.

Signed Sealed and Witness to be his last will and Testament in the presence of

William Bassett, Esqr.

Israel Fearing

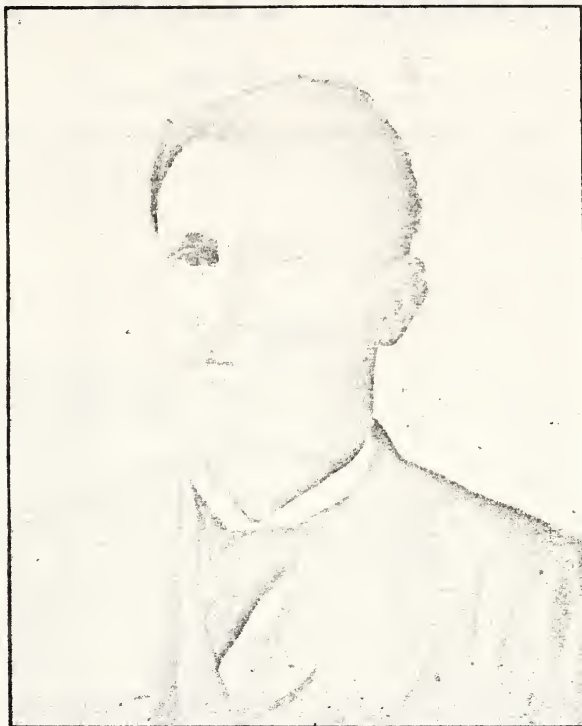
Thomas Suvary

Nathaniel Chubbuck

Plymouth S. S., on the 16th day of December 1713 William Bassett, Esqr., Thomas Suvary and Nathaniel Chubbuck Witnesses Subscribed to this Will made Oath that they saw Samuel Bates sign and seal this instrument and heard him say and declare it to be his last Will and Testament and that he then was of disposing mind and memory to the best of their judgement before me

Nathaniel Thomas,

Judge of Probate.



FRANK A. BATES. VICE-PRESIDENT OF BATES ASSOCIATION

Will of Increase Bates of Weymouth.

Suff. Prob. 20-334.

Exec. the sons John and Samuel Bates.

To son JOHN. Land called the "Saw Mill Lot," and "Pond Pasture" adjoining, vizt. All my land Southward of the Mill River and Westward of the Highway, on which land his dwelling house and barn stands.

To son SAMUEL. Land on the other side the River adjoining to his dwelling house, and the land which I bought of John Porter, vizt. all my land on that side the River and the same side the Highway that his house is on. Also $\frac{1}{2}$ of my small parcel of land adjoining the Grist Mill on which my dwelling house and barn stands. Also $\frac{1}{2}$ the barn. (The half of the small parcel to be next to his house.)

To son EBENEZER. My dwelling house and the other $\frac{1}{2}$ the barn, with liberty to pass to and from the same, and the other $\frac{1}{2}$ of the small parcel aforesaid. Also 15 acres of Land East of the River to be laid out next to ANDREW ORCUTT'S Land. Also 1 acre of Salt meadow

lying next to JOSHUA BEAL'S meadow. Also 1 acre Fresh meadow next to JOHN WARD'S Meadow. Also $\frac{1}{3}$ of my Wood Lot on Great Plain. Also $\frac{1}{3}$ part of my interest in the Saw Mill, he not to sell or convey same, and if he die without issue to be divided between the other sons. Unless he become incapable of supporting himself, when it is to be free to be sold.

To daughter MARY BURREL £ 10.

To " JUDITH 20.

To " SARAH 20.

To " ANNA 20.

To " RUTH 20.

To JOHN and SAMUEL all my Lands and Meadow $\frac{1}{4}$ part of Grist Mill and remaining interest in Saw Mill.

James Humphrey }
Abiah Whitman } Witnesses
John Whitmarsh }

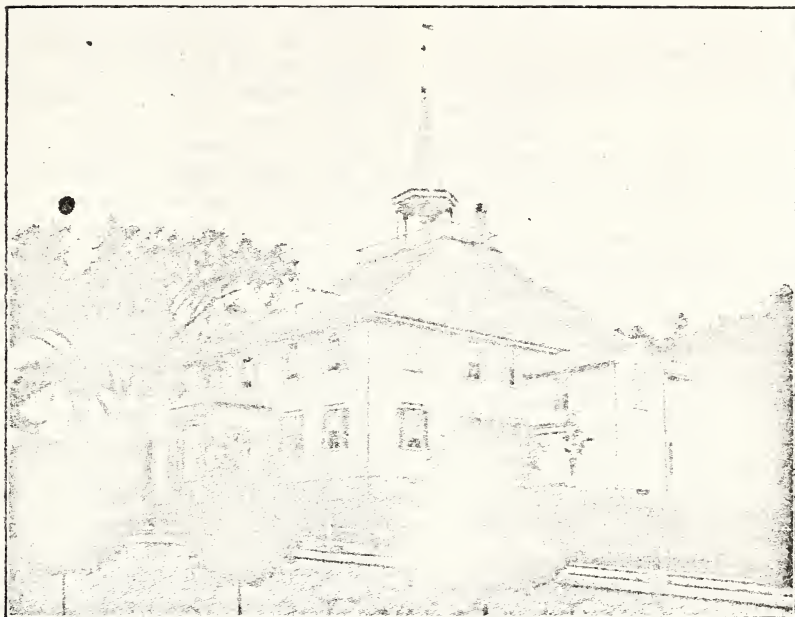
Dated April 13, 1716
Prob. March 17, 1717

The Bates Bulletin

Volume II.

SEPTEMBER, 1908.

Number 1



THE OLD MEETING HOUSE AT HINGHAM.

The Old Meeting House.

The church in which the Bates Association met at Hingham is a place of considerable historic interest, as the church in which the ancestors of those who are of the Clement line worshipped. This meeting house was erected in 1681 and is, so far as can be learned, the oldest house for public worship in the United States which stands upon its original site and continues to be used for the purpose for which it was erected. Parts of the first meeting house, which was built in 1635, were used in the construction of the new one. The building has been twice enlarged, but all of the original timbers are still there, sound as when they were first hewn out of the solid oak by the strokes of the broad-axe, the marks of which can be plainly seen. The original dimensions of the house were fifty-five feet in length, forty-five in breadth and the height of the posts "twenty or one-and-twenty feet." In 1730 an addition was of fourteen feet was built upon the side next to the cemetery, and in 1755 a similar addition of fourteen feet was built on the side next to the

street. In 1755 the first pews were built, two rows of square pews all around the house. These were removed in 1869 and the present pews were put in place.

Clement Bates died in 1671, ten years before the present building was erected, but his sons contributed for its erection, as is shown by the "rate of 1680 for the building of the Meeting House," as follows:

Samuel Bates.....	£1	16s	3d
Joseph Bates.....	2	19	2
James Bates, Sr.....	3	2	6
Benjamin Bates.....	1	0	0

The present pastor of the church, Rev. Louis C. Cornish, and the Clerk, Francis H. Lincoln, are descendants of Bates ancestors.

Our Picture.

A most excellent panoramic group picture of the Bates Family was taken on the Church lawn at Hingham. Nearly one hundred persons are in the group. The picture is 38 inches by 8 inches. It will be sent postpaid on receipt of \$1.50 by the Notman Photo Co., 3 Park Street, Boston.

228930

Clement Bates, Jr.

Genealogists and historians have been somewhat mystified over a certain Clement Bates, Jr., of Hingham whose name appears in the early records.

The one man who answers strictly to that name was the son of Clement the immigrant, born about 1623. The Hingham History says that he was drowned Nov. 1639. Who can find the authority for this statement? It seems probable that this Clement, Jr., was dead when his father's will was made, 1669, as there is no mention in the will of this son or his family. Savage affirms that this Clement, Jr., died before 1669 leaving a widow Ruth who petitions to the government of the colony April, 1676, for the discharge of her son Solomon as her son Clement had been killed by the Indians at Westfield. Such a petition is in existence, but no mention is made of the fact that this petitioner is the widow of Clement, Jr. It seems probable that the statement that this Clement, Jr., was drowned is correct. But who is this Ruth?

James, the son of Clement, married Ruth Lyford 1643. He died July 5, 1689, and she died March 9, 1689-90. They had eleven children, among whom are Clement and Solomon. The Hingham History says that this Clement, son of James, baptized Oct. 19, 1645, died young. Is there any proof of his early death? It is the conviction of the editor that this Clement, son of James, is the one who was killed by the Indians at Westfield, 1675, and that it was Ruth, the wife of James, who petitions for the discharge of her son Solomon. Why she should send the petition instead of her husband is a problem. We find, however, that James Bates petitioned the Government in 1675 for the discharge of his two sons who have been now two months prest into the service whereby many inconveniences and great damages have been sustained for want of the eldest son "who hath house and land and cattle of his own adjoining to mine, being a mile from the town and therefore nobody to look after them in his absence." The petition of Ruth was some months later, after Clement was killed. Why did not James send in the petition instead of his wife, Ruth?

A study of the Hingham records reveals the fact that in the division of the common lands, January 17, 1669, one share went to Clement Bates, Jr. Lot 46 is owned by James Bates, Benjamin Bates, Clement Bates, Jr., and Simon Peck. Lot 77, was granted December 6, 1670, to the same four persons. Evidently there was a Clement Bates, Jr., living at that date. Would Clement, the son of James be called Clement, Jr., to distinguish him from his Grandfather Clement?

The History of Cohasset gives, page 161, an account of the following: There was one man as early as 1676 who seems to have lived a bachelor on King Street, not far from the pond. It was Clement Bates, a son of James Bates, and his death, while yet a young man, left his property to be probated by his father. In those public documents, under date of April 20, 1676, one can find the items of his estate. The estate amounted to 84 pounds 14 shillings. This date corresponds with that of the death of Clement at Westfield in 1775. If he were a bachelor, his father's declaration that there was no one to look after the stock while Clement was in the army is explained.

It is the judgment of the editor that the Clement, son of James, was the one called Clement, Jr., that he was killed at Westfield in 1675, and that it was his mother, Ruth, who petitions for the discharge of her other son in April, 1676. All the evidence seems to point to an error in the statement that Clement, son of James, died young. He evidently died unmarried at the age of thirty years.

Rev. William Bates, D. D., of London.

Some months ago the Secretary received a very valuable volume entitled "Bates's Works," being the sermons of the late Reverend and Learned William Bates, D. D. The book was printed in 1723 in London and is a large leather bound volume. The author seems to have been the most famous of our early relatives. He was born 1625 and died 1699. He was an eminent Nonconformist divine and was for a time chaplain to Charles II, but manifestly his independence of thought did not suit the King for he was removed for Nonconformity. He was a voluminous writer and published many other religious works. He is spoken of as being of an amiable character and stood high in the estimation of the great men of his times. The book is the gift of Albert C. Bates of New York City, to whom our thanks are given.

"Lincoln in the Telegraph Office."

By David Homer Bates.

The author of this book was operator, cipher-operator, and manager of the War Department Telegraph Office from 1861 to 1866. During these years President Lincoln came almost daily to the telegraph office. The book describes him as he appeared to the operator, and is a valuable addition to our Lincoln literature.

Division of Estate of Samuel Bate of Weymouth.

April 16, 1754. Suff. Prob. 51-443-447.
Two-thirds to be divided between nine children.

To LYDIA BATE. 4 acres of Homestead at North part, adjoining land of Elisha Lincoln, bounded N. on Capt. Ezra Whitmarsh, parallel to Elisha Lincoln's line to the Way. Also $\frac{1}{2}$ acre, 11 rods Salt meadow adjoining William Holbrook and the River.

To MARY REED. 4 acres of Homestead, next to Lydia, N. on Capt. Whitmarsh, to the Way. Also $\frac{1}{2}$ acre, 11 rods of Salt marsh next to Lydia's part.

To SAMUEL BATE. 4 acres of Homestead next Mary. Also $\frac{1}{2}$ acre, 11 rods Salt marsh next Mary's and next to Salt of John Bate, Jr., it being the last piece of the biggest marsh.

To SARAH BEAL. 4 acres next to Samuel's and adjoining the Widow's Thirds. Also $\frac{1}{4}$ acre, 30 rods Salt marsh bounded S. on John Bates, Jr., E., W. and N. on the River.

To WILLIAM BATE. $4\frac{1}{4}$ acres of Pasture West of Mill River, adjoining land of Ephraim Burrell and John Ward. Also $3\frac{1}{2}$ acres of said pasture adjoining to the part next above described. Also $\frac{1}{2}$ acre of Mowing West of said Pasture and parted by a brook.

To DEBORAH BATE. $3\frac{1}{2}$ acres of said Pasture adjoining William. Also $\frac{1}{2}$ acre of Mowing—the middle lot.

To GRACE CUSHING. $3\frac{1}{4}$ acres of said Pasture South of last lot. Also $\frac{1}{2}$ acre of Mowing adjoining Jonathan Bates' orchard.

To LEAH BATE. 6 acres, 10 rods of Pasture and Meadow at a place called "Dirty Gutter," being West half of said land running lengthwise from Zachariah Bicknell's Land to John Ward's land, West on John Bate. Also 5 acres in the 4th Division, Hingham.

To HANNAH DYER. The remainder of "Dirty Gutter" Pasture, $6\frac{1}{2}$ acres, 10 rods. Also 1 share of Common in Weymouth. Also 4 shares in the old swamp in Weymouth.

March 1, 1756.

Abiah Whitman
John Bate
Ezra Whitmarsh
James Humphrey } Committee.

WIDOW'S DOWER set off to HANNAH, widow of SAMUEL BATE. S. P. 51-447.

$\frac{1}{3}$ of Estate, except $\frac{1}{2}$ the Grist Mill reserved to pay debts. Part of Homestead, beginning at E.

corner of David Rice, his fulling mill lot, running as Mill River runs till it comes to the Gate which lets the water into the Grist Mill Pond; thence as the Country Road goes to 3 posts; thence a straight line to corner of fence which encloses the cornfield; thence on said fence to Capt. Whitmarsh's fence and thence S. W. on said fence to John Tirrell's land; thence S. E. on the fence to bounds first mentioned.

Abiah Whitman

Ezra Whitmarsh

John Bate

Thomas Pratt, or Trott

James Humphrey

July 12, 1753.

Answer to Query 3 In Volume 1, No. 1, of Bates Bulletin.

What is the ancestry of Isaiah Bates of Cummington?

Isaiah Bates died at Cummington Oct. 3, 1810. His will mentions wife Molly, sons, Calvin, Joram, Isaiah, and Joseph, daughters, Basheba Ford, Eliza—Bryant, Rachel Culver, Sally Reed, Sylvia Bates and Lucy Reed.

The son Joseph is probably the one who married Patty or Mary Parker of Windsor and had sons, Joseph 1804, William 1807 and Newton 1809, as there is no other Joseph of that date in Cummington.

Many of the Cummington people came from Abington, hence we look there for the family and ancestry of Isaiah. Abington records give children of Isaiah and Rachel Bates as follows. (Did Rachel die and he marry Molly later)?

Calvin, born April 19, 1761.

Elizabeth, Feb. 5, 1763.

Rachel, Oct. 11, 1764.

Jerome, Dec. 16, 1766. (Is he the Joram of Isaiah's will)? If so, these names agree with those mentioned in Isaiah's will so far as they go, and are in the same order. The presumption is that the Abington Isaiah is the one who was in Cummington later. There is no farther mention of Isaiah in the Abington records.

Isaiah Bates, son of Ebenezer Bates, Jr., was baptized at Hingham Sept. 30, 1739, and married Rachel Joy at Hingham May 15, 1760. (Hingham History). They probably moved to Abington and Calvin mentioned above was their first child.

Ebenezer Bates, Jr., from Abington, and a descendant of Clement (Is this so?) married in Hingham July 13, 1738, Sarah Gaines or Gardner, and probably resided at Abington. (Hingham History, Bates, Vol. II, page 43.)

Ebenezer, son of Ebenezer and Mary Bates, born April 28, 1716. (Abington Record.)

Ebenezer Bates and Mary Jorslen married at Abington Dec. 5, 1715. (Abington records, but Ebenezer's name is missing from the record.)

Who was this Ebenezer? Was he son of Edward² Edward¹ of Weymouth, born about 1687? There is no Ebenezer in the Clement line of this date.

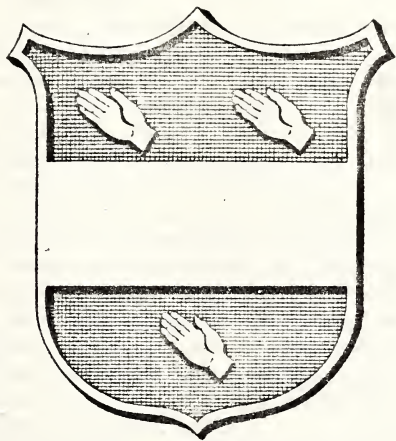
It seems probable that the line is Isaiah², Ebenezer¹⁻², Edward²⁻¹.

The Bates Bulletin

PUBLISHED BY THE BATES ASSOCIATION.

President—Frank A. Bates, South Braintree, Mass.
 Vice-Pres.—William Clinton Bates, Cambridge, Mass.
 Albert C. Bates, Hartford, Conn.
 Philander Bates, Cohasset, Mass.
 Secretary-Treasurer—Rev. Newton W. Bates,
 Austinburg, Ohio.

Life Membership Ten Dollars.
 Annual Membership One Dollar.
 Single Copies of THE BULLETIN Twenty-Five Cents.



The Bates Arms.

The Association Meeting at Hingham.

Many favorable conditions united in making the meeting of the Bates Association at Hingham, August 4, 1908, a success. The location of the place made it easy for many persons to come from the neighboring towns where the family still dwell in large numbers. The local committee had most carefully planned for the success of the meeting. The town itself was full of ancestral interest, the church in which we met was the one where our ancestors worshipped, and even the weather was favorable. One hundred and sixteen persons gathered for the meeting. Members of the family were present from Washington, D. C., Baltimore, Md., Ohio, Conn., and Rhode Island as well as from many towns and cities in Massachusetts.

Following the rule of the church, devotional exercises were conducted by the pastor, Rev. Louis C.

Cornish, assisted by Rev. Lewis B. Bates, D. D., of Boston. Former Governor John L. Bates then called the meeting to order and after a brief intermission for a photograph of the members, the business of the Association was transacted. The report of the Secretary showed that seventy-four members had been secured, four of whom were Life Members, two numbers of the Bates Bulletin had been issued, and many persons aided in determining their ancestry. The Treasurer's Report showed a total receipts of \$155.10 and expenses \$105.25, leaving a balance of \$49.85 in the treasury. At the meeting the Treasurer received ninety-six dollars, including five Life Memberships.

The Constitution and By-Laws as printed in the first number of the Bulletin were adopted.

Officers for the ensuing year were elected as follows: President, Frank A. Bates, of South Braintree; Vice-Presidents, William C. Bates, of Cambridge, representing the family of Clement of Hingham, Albert C. Bates, of Hartford, Conn., representing the family of James of Dorchester, and Philander Bates of Cohasset, representing the family of Edward of Weymouth; Secretary and Treasurer, Rev. Newton W. Bates, Austinburg, Ohio.

Rev. Louis C. Cornish spoke of the history of the church where we were assembled and where our Hingham ancestors worshipped. Supt. William C. Bates told of the town and some of its famous men. Former Governor John L. Bates spoke of the part that men of the type of our Bates ancestors had in liberating the thought of the world, and also called attention to the memorial tower and chime of bells that is to be erected at the Old Meeting House in honor of the early inhabitants of Hingham. Rev. N. W. Bates spoke of the work of the past year. Frank A. Bates told of old and new data in the Edward Family. Daniel J. Bates of Scituate spoke of the boundary line of Bound Brook and presented each person with a souvenir picture of the same.

Among the interesting relics exhibited were a baptismal bowl in use since 1715. The original deed of land granted to the town of Hingham by the Indian Chief Wompatuck, of the Chickatawbut tribe, was exhibited by the Old Colony D. A. R.'s.

After a vote of thanks to the church in which we had assembled for its hospitality, and to the Secretary, the meeting adjourned, the members visiting the old cemetery where the early ancestors are buried, and the spot where Clement Bates, the immigrant, built his house. May all future meetings be as successful, enjoyable, and profitable as the Hingham meeting.

Clement Bates in Church and State.

Several facts of considerable interest concerning the public life of Clement Bates of Hingham were brought to light at the recent meeting of the Association.

It is a significant fact that Clement Bates subscribed for the erection of the "Old Meeting House" for himself and for each of his sons, being the only subscriber to add a gift in the name of his children.

A careful examination of the Town Records of Hingham reveals the following as to the part that Clement Bates had in the public life of the town.

March 23, 1637, nine men were chosen "to agitate and determine concerning any general business within the town." Third in this list of the first selectmen was Clement Bates.

April 19, 1637, Clement Bates was one of four men who receive consent to build a "weare to take fish that usually cometh in their season, called alewives, in the river called Lawfords liking."

February 23, 1640, Clement Bates was one of three men chosen to see to the erection of two cart bridges at Broad Cove.

July 6, 1640, nine men were chosen to divide up "the remaining part of Conyhasset by equal proportions" to the newcomers who had come short in later division of the town. Clement Bates is one of these nine men. It is probable that the division was not completed, for February 28, 1647-48, another committee was appointed to make the division. Only three of the old committee were reappointed, but one of these three was Clement Bates.

January 23, 1647, Clement Bates was chosen one of seven men to order the affairs of the town for the present year.

January 1, 1655, John Beals, Sr., and Clement Bates were chosen surveyors of the town.

It will thus be seen that Clement Bates was a substantial citizen whom his fellow townsmen often put into public office, and upon whom they relied for the doing of some difficult and delicate tasks, such as the division of lands in Conyhasset to dissatisfied citizens.

A Thousand Dollars for a Bates.

The State Department of our Government is searching for the heirs of Frank Bates, an American citizen, about seventy-five years old, who died at Mendoza, in Argentine Republic, November 8, 1906. His estate is worth about \$1,000. Who can prove relationship?

Death of Gen. Joshua H. Bates.

A long and distinguished career closed with the death of Gen. Joshua H. Bates at Cincinnati July 26, 1908. He was born March 5, 1817, and was therefore over ninety-one years old, perhaps the

oldest member of the Bates Family. His father was Dr. George Bates of Boston, a descendant of Clement. He prepared for a military career at West Point and saw service in the Seminole War, winning distinction and promotion. After some years of army life he resigned from the army and began the practice of law in Cincinnati. At the outbreak of the Civil War he tendered his services to the Government and entered the army as Brigadier General being for a time in command at Camp Denison, and later commanding the defences of Cincinnati during the Kirby Smith and Morgan raids. General Bates left the army at the close of the war and resumed the practice of law at Cincinnati, serving twice as member of the State Senate and once as member of the Electoral College. He married Elizabeth D. Hoadly, a sister of the late Governor Hoadly of Ohio. His wife and five sons are still living.

Life Members.

The following persons, by the payment of ten dollars have become Life Members of the Bates Association:

Wilford J. Litchfield, 455 Columbus Ave., Boston.
Mrs. Sarah Bates Craver, 92 School St., Webster, Mass.

Edward P. Bates, 228 West Water St., Syracuse, N. Y.

Newton W. Bates, Austinburg, Ohio.

John L. Bates, 1045 Tremont Building, Boston.

Frank A. Bates, South Braintree, Mass.

Miss Anne E. Bates, 29 Lewis St., Worcester, Mass.

Henry T. Lincoln, North Scituate, Mass.

Miss Priscilla Bates Lincoln, North Scituate, Mass.

QUERIES.

13. Who was Samuel Bates of Providence? Samuel Bates, called "of Providence" bought land in Scituate, Rhode Island, in 1706, was living there in 1715; his will dated 1734, probated 1746-7 mentions his brother-in-law Bagley. Samuel's wife was Mary Cope (?); her children, John, Nathan and Margaret. Researches show that he cannot be Samuel¹ (Samuel³, James²⁻¹); nor can he be Samuel³ (Samuel² Clement¹).

14. Caleb Bates came from Scituate, Massachusetts, to Kingston, R. I., in the early part of 1700. Some of his descendants removed to Vermont, others to Thompson, Conn. His son, Silas Bates, was born, lived and died at Exeter, R. I., as also was Silas's son Nicholas. Who can give the ancestry of Caleb?

Robert Bates.

(Mrs. Juliette B. Gordon)

Robert Bates came from England with one of Sir Richard Saltonstall's colonies in 1630.

Sir Richard Saltonstall was one of the six patentees of the colony of Massachusetts Bay. In the spring and summer of 1630 he organized and sent out to the colony a company of about 2500 English Puritans, and with them came his son Richard who settled in Ipswich, Mass., in 1635. Most of the Saltonstall company settled at Watertown, Mass., and Newtown, (now Cambridge) Mass. In 1635 a party from Watertown, Mass., made the first settlement at Wethersfield, Conn., followed in 1636 by others from Newtown, Watertown and Dorchester, so that by May, 1637, as many as 800 people were living at Wethersfield, Hartford and Windsor. This was the beginning of Connecticut.

Sir Richard Saltonstall did not settle in this country, if he was ever here, it was only for a short stay.

Robert Bates settled in Watertown, Mass., and later was one of the Wethersfield settlers of 1636.

Stiles' History of Wethersfield, Conn., says:— Robert Bates poss. from Watertown, Mass., (Savage says Watertown 1636, but Bond's History can tell no more) early at Wethersfield (considered by Chapin, Glastonbury Centennial, as the ancestor of the name in Glastonbury, Conn.,) was a lot owner here of 182 acres in 1640, which he sold on or before May 4, 1641, (being about to remove) to Wm. Gibbons. Robert Bates received lands March 10, 1640, house, barn and six acres of land. Bounds: Commons on High Street, W., Great Meadow, W., Great Meadow, E., John Curtis home lot N., John Whitmore, S. Sold to Wm. Butler, May 6, 1641.

Huntington's History of Stamford, Conn., says: "Robert Bates came from Wethersfield with the first colonists and is on the list of the thirty who paid one hundred bushels of corn to the New Haven 'friends' who had surveyed and transferred the territory to them. His lot in Wethersfield, which was thirty and a third rods in width, containing 182 acres, was sold to Wm. Gibbons."

"Robert Bates paid 3 bushel, 1 peck of corn and owned ten acres. Corn was three shillings a bushel."

Stamford was first called Toquams, then Rippowams, then Stamford.

Wethersfield, christened by General Court, Feb. 21, 1637. Unlike Hartford and Windsor, the early settlers of this town came without any church organization. They were Puritans or Non-conformists, not Pilgrims, otherwise called Separates or Brownists. They, or most of them, were members of Mr. Philip's church at Watertown, Mass. Rev. Richard

Denton of Halifax, England, 1638, removed to Rippowams (now Stamford) with majority of the church and there laid the foundation of Stamford, Conn. Mather says of him that he was a little man with a great soul, and blind of one eye. In 1638-39 several Wethersfield people moved to Quinnipiac, (New Haven) Lieut. Robert Seeley and others. A still greater depletion in 1640 for Stamford, Rev. Richard Denton, *Robert Bates*, Francis Bell, Sam. Clark, Robt. Coe, Richard Crabbe, Jeffrey Ferris, and others, among them Andrew Ward from whom Rev. Henry Ward Beecher got his middle name.

Robert Bates married Margaret Cross June 26, —, Married (2d wife) Susannah, daughter of Simon Hoyt.

Huntington's History of Stamford, Conn., says: Robert Bates died in Stamford, Conn., June 11, 1675, "in the night." His will probated Nov. 1, 1675, makes bequests to a son John, a daughter Mary, wife of Abraham Ambler; and his son-in-law, John Cross. (Is it step-son?) He bequeathed certain negroes "who are to be made free at forty years of age."

A John Bates was one of five to fortify and stockade the town of Stamford Oct. 19, 1675.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT BATES.¹

John Bates², born ———.

Mary Bates², married Abraham Ambler Dec. 25, 1662.

Their Children (Ambler).

Mary, Jan. 15, 1663.

Abraham, Jan. 5, 1665.

John, Feb. 1, 1667.

Joshua, Sept. 8, 1670.

Sarah, Oct. 6, 1672.

(Above from Huntington's History of Stamford.)

JOHN BATES².

John Bates², son of Robert, born ———, married Elizabeth Lockwood Jan. 18, 1693.

Children:

John, b. Nov. 6, 1694.

Nathaniel, Oct. 4, 1697.

Elizabeth, Dec. 10, 1699.

David, May 23, 1702.

John Bates' wife Elizabeth died May 23, 1702.

John Bates married (2) Sarah Smith Dec. 28, 1702.

Nehemiah, b. March 29, 1704.

Hannah, b. May 5, 1705.

Above from Stamford Registration of births, marriages, deaths.

Ensign John Bates died Dec. 26, 1742. He was Ensign of Militia, Stamford, Conn., 1685. Deputy to General Court 1689-90.

These items from 1895 Annual Register of the Secretary of Colonial Wars.

JOHN BATES³.

John Bates³, born Nov. 6, 1694, Stamford, Conn., son of John and Elizabeth Bates, married Sept. 1, 1718, at Bedford, Westchester Co., N. Y., Sarah Sellock, who died Feb. 21, 1720. Son, John⁴, b. June 24, 1719.

John Bates³, m. (2) Mary Webb.

JOHN BATES¹.

John Bates¹, b. June 24, 1719, son of John² and Sarah, married in 1744, Martha Seeley.

Children of John¹ and Martha:

Selleck, b. Jan. 12, 1745.

Nathan, b. Nov. 7, 1747.

Sarah, b. May 20, 1750. Old style.

Charles, b. Aug. 13, 1752. New style.

John, b. Sept. 6, 1755.

Azariah, b. Jan. 21, 1758.

Elisha, b. July 10, 1760.

Seeley, b. Feb. 6, 1763.

CHARLES BATES².

Charles Bates, born Aug. 24, 1752.

Rachel, his wife, born Mar. 22, 1753.

Children:

Benjamin Bates, b. Aug. 10, 1772, d. Feb. 5, 1849.

Rachel Bates, b. May 8, 1775.

Eunice Bates, b. Aug. 2, 1778.

Martha Bates, b. July 25, 1780.

Charles and John Bates, b. Oct. 6, 1782, Charles d. Dec. 9, 1817.

Linus Bates, b. Aug. 20, 1792.

Above from family Bible record of Charles Bates. I suppose Rachel was Rachel St. John, and that Chas. and Rachel were married in Stamford or New Canaan, Conn. (Darien was set off from Stamford in 1820.)

A Charles Bates was in Capt. Jonathan Bell's Co., Ninth Regt. of Militia, N. Y., 1776. Charles Bates discharged Dec. 24, 1776, after two months service. Selleck Bates discharged Sept. 8, 1776.

I suppose Charles and Rachel moved to Sharon, Litchfield Co., in 1784, located on what has since been known as the Bates place, later occupied by his youngest son Linus, who finally moved to Yates County, N. Y. It is near the "Flat Rocks"—a grist-mill used to be near. Tradition places this at the foot of the mountain.

ITEMS ABOUT CHILDREN OF CHARLES AND RACHEL.

Benjamin, b. Aug. 10, 1772, m. Esther St. John Mar. 12, 1842.

Rachel, b. May 6, 1775, m. Samuel Pelton. Three children born in Sharon, Alfred, Julia Ann, Linus.

Eunice, b. Aug. 21, 1778, m. Abraham Weed.

Martha, b. July 25, 1780, m. James Gay.

Charles } b. Oct. 6, 1782 d. Dec. 9, 1817, age 35.
John } m. Pliny Pardee.

Linus, b. Aug. 20, 1792, in Sharon, m. Weltha Pettitt Jan. 3, 1815. Lived at Benton, Yates Co., N. Y.

CHILDREN OF LINUS³ AND WELTHA BATES.

Rachel Lovina, b. July 5, 1816, m. 1837, Bradley Holmes, d. Feb. 12, 1843.

Harriet Amanda, Sept. 24, 1818, m. Dec. 28, 1843, Robert McFarren.

Weltha Eliza, July 26, 1820, m. Sept. 12, 1844, Ephraim Whitaker.

Linus Henry, Sept. 24, 1822, m. Feb. 25, 1846, Ann Lay.

Lydia Ann, Nov. 9, 1824, died Mar. 12, 1844.

Myron Seley, Feb. 3, 1827, m. Bella Maybee.

Solomon Pettitt, Dec. 23, 1829, m. June 30, 1853, Patience Gage.

Sarah Adelia, Feb. 13, 1833, m. Nov. 24, 1852, Andrew Turner.

Martha Serelia, Sept. 24, 1835, m. Oct. 11, 1855, Homer Couprod.

Linus and descendants lived in Benton and Penn Yan and vicinity, Yates Co., N. Y.

Charles Bates³ died July 28, 1820, aged 68.

Rachel St. John Bates died Feb. 12, 1828.

Both buried in Sharon, Litchfield Co., Conn.

BENJAMIN BATES.⁴

Son of Chas. and Rachel St. J. Bates, born Aug. 10, 1772, I suppose in New Canaan, before his father moved to Sharon. Married Esther St. John, b. Mar. 15, 1777.

Esther was youngest of eleven children of Matthias St. John of New Canaan and Naomi Weed, daughter of Abraham Weed. They were married June 28, 1738. Matthias died Mar. 20, 1819, aged 87, Naomi died Aug. 27, 1780, aged 46. (See Trumbull's History of Conn. for Norwalk and New Canaan St. Johns).

Children of Benjamin⁴ and Esther:

Samuel St. John Bates, b. Mar. 15, 1799.

Wm. Seeley Bates, b. Apr. 17, 1805, d. Apr. 17, 1806.

Wm. Seeley Bates, b. Dec. 16, 1807.

A son born and died Dec. 9, 1809.

George Benjamin Bates, b. Apr. 7, 1811.

Juliette Bates, b. May 18, 1813, d. May 31, 1853.

Sarah Naomi Bates, b. June 20, 1815.

Betsey Bennett Bates, b. Oct. 11, 1817, d. Feb. 25, 1818.

Charles Bates, b. Feb. 16, 1821.

Benjamin Bates⁵ (son of Charles) built the house on Sharon Mountain, Conn., where Hopkins now lives, (1905). First deed to Benjamin Bates Oct. 24, 1814, Sharon.

Items about children of Benj.⁶ and Esther Bates:

SAMUEL St. John Bates⁷, b. Mar. 15, 1799, married Sarah Nobles of Amenia, N. Y., Mar. 14, 1822. In 1832 the Bates brothers, (Samuel and William) built a dam on Nepaug river in South part of New Hartford, Conn., and began an iron foundry. Samuel died Oct. 14, 1852, aged 53. No children. His widow survived him twenty years.



ALBERT C. BATES, HARTFORD, CONN., VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE BATES ASSOCIATION.

WILLIAM Seeley Bates⁷, b. Dec. 16, 1807, married July 9, 1845, Abigail Ames King, b. Feb. 3, 1817, Warren, Penn., resided in south part of New Hartford, Conn., and there died Nov. 3, 1852. Two children.

Mary Esther Bates, b. Nov. 17, 1846, d. Sept. 7, 1849.

Juliette Bates, b. Jan. 27, 1851, married (1) Frank H. Atwood who died 1888; married (2) George L. Gordon, 1895. Four Atwood children.

GEORGE Benjamin Bates⁷, b. April 7, 1811, Sharon, Conn. Lived in Sharon Mountain, removed to New Haven, Conn. Married Mrs. Elosia Sanders of Westport, Conn.

One daughter, Sarah Esther Bates, who resides in New Haven.

George B. Bates died in New Haven, 1896.

JULIETTE Bates⁷, b. Sharon, Conn., May 18, 1813, d. May 31, 1853.

SARAH Naomi⁷, b. June 20, 1815, Sharon, Conn., married Benjamin Noyes of New Canaan, Conn., July 26, 1839. Lived in New Haven, Conn. Children: John Benj., Samuel St. John, Esther, Katherine St. J., Elizabeth.

Sarah died Sept. 15, 1860, New Haven.

BETSEY BENNETT⁷, b. Sharon Oct. 11, 1817, d. Sharon, Feb. 25, 1818.

CHARLES Bates⁷, b. Feb. 16, 1821, Sharon, Conn. Married Mary E. Parsons Apr. 26, 1843, she died ——. Married (2) Sarah Cornelia Loomis of New Hartford, Conn. Two children born in New Haven, Charles Benjamin Bates⁷ Feb. 3, 1852; Mary Louise Bates.⁸

Chas. Benj.⁸ married Mary E. Davis of Hamden, Conn., Feb. 8, 18—-. Two children. Cornelia Margaret Bates, b. Oct. 23, 1879; Helen Bates, b. fall of 1891, residence New Haven.

Mary Louise m. Charles H. Stecker. Oct. 31, 1883, residence Mount Vernon, N. Y. Two children, Margaret b. Apr. 8, 1885; Charles Bates Stecker b. Mar. 8, 1887.

Charles Bates⁷ d. Mar. 12, 1887, buried in Sharon, Conn.

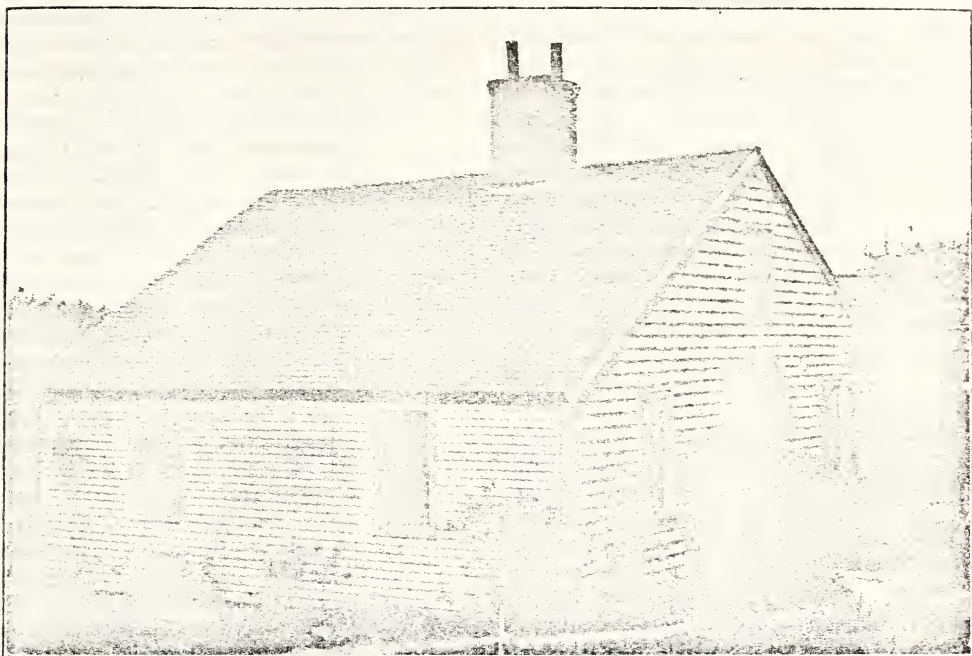
Of all the descendants of Benjamin⁶ and Esther Bates, only three now living bear the Bates name. Charles Benjamin Bates and daughter Helen, and Sarah Esther Bates, daughter of George Benjamin Bates.

The Bates Bulletin

Volume II.

APRIL, 1909.

Number 2



HOME OF REBECCA AND ABIGAIL BATES

The American Army of Two.

The story of the two girls who frightened away a British war ship is of such interest to the Bates Family that we venture to repeat it here, and to present the picture of the Scituate Lighthouse and the home of the heroines, Rebecca and Abigail Bates.

The British warship "Bulwark" had been lying at anchor off Scituate Harbor several weeks, and repeatedly sent demands on shore for fresh beef and vegetables, which the citizens did not furnish. In the morning of June 11, 1814, two barges entered the harbor and set fire to the shipping, destroying ten vessels—fishing and coasting craft. The citizens petitioned the Government for protection and a regiment under command of Col. John Barstow was sent to protect the town. These measures were successful for a time, but at length, as the enemy did not appear, discipline became relaxed. About Sept. 1, 1814, when the guards supposed to be on duty at the lighthouse were absent, the British frigate "La

Hogue" appeared and anchored near. No one was in the lighthouse but Rebecca and Abigail Bates, aged nineteen and fifteen years, and their mother. As the crew made preparations to land Rebecca seized a fife and Abigail a drum and, concealing themselves in a grove behind the lighthouse, Rebecca commenced playing "Yankee Doodle," Abigail beating the "Roll Call." Two barges, packed with British soldiers, had left the ship and were about half way to shore when the roll of the drum and the warlike notes of the fife rang out from behind the lighthouse. The boats stopped at once, the officer in charge fearing the presence of a large American army. The commander-in-chief, who was watching from the warship, also became alarmed, and recalled the boats, by the firing of a gun. "La Hogue" quickly set her sails and left the harbor, frightened away by two quick-witted American girls. This clever ruse probably saved the town and two cargoes of flour then lying in the harbor. The two sisters lived for many years in the house pictured above,

and delighted in telling visitors the story of the "American Army of Two."

The father of these girls was the lighthouse keeper, Simeon Bates, son of Reuben Bates and Mary Hayden. Reuben was son of John Bates and Abigail Bailey of Scituate. The ancestry of this John Bates is not clear, but he is supposed to be a grandson of John Bates⁴, (James², Clement¹.) It is very desirable to establish the connecting links. It is supposed that John³ went to Hemstead or Huntington, L. I. James Bates³ (James², Clement¹) was certainly living at Hemstead in 1714, while a John Bates sells land in Hemstead in 1680. There is also a John Bates who sells land in Huntington in 1681 and again in 1688. Isaac C. Bates, U. S. Senator from Massachusetts 1842-45, who made extensive genealogical researches, thinks that this John³ went ultimately to Haddam, Conn., and had a son, John⁴, who married Elizabeth Markham of Middletown, Conn. They had a son, John⁵, who was the one mentioned by Deane in his History of Scituate as marrying Abigail Bailey 1733. This solution is possible, but lacks proof. The problem of John Bates of Haddam is complicated, there being two at least of that name in Haddam at about the time John⁵ may have been there. An exhaustive study of the problem of John of Haddam is now being made, and we await results. Meanwhile any light from any source as to the ancestors of John Bates of Scituate who married Abigail Bailey 1733, is very much desired.

—o—

Lindon Bates, Jr.

The New York World recently printed the following, with a picture of Mr. Bates. "For so young a man, Lindon Bates, Jr., member of the Assembly from the Twenty-ninth Manhattan, (the silk stocking district), from which Theodore Roosevelt was elected to the Assembly, has already achieved distinction. At twenty-five he is the baby of the lower branch of the State Legislature, yet he has already made a name for himself as an engineer, a traveler, a writer, and a student of public affairs." He is a son of Lindon W. Bates, a famous engineer, and a descendant of Nathaniel Bates, immigrant, of Virginia and New York.

—o—

We occasionally find persons of the Bates name who claim by tradition a German origin. Can any one shed any light on this problem? Is there a German branch of the family, or are these persons descended from Nathaniel Bates. (See Bulletin Vol. 1, No. 2), who was in New York and whose name was spelled Baditz and in other ways in the records?

Chips from the Bates Tree.

Walter Bates of Connecticut and New Brunswick.

The time has not yet come, even after a lapse of over 130 years, when the history of the Revolutionary War can be dispassionately written, without bias on either side. The citizen of the United States who can trace his blood back to those soldiers who fought and suffered for what they conceived to be their rights, can justly be proud of his ancestry. But the opinion is gradually gaining ground that we have never fully understood the principles of those who chose to call themselves Loyalists in those perilous times. The manners and morals of the day were crude, and our ancestors, fleeing from oppression in the old world, soon denied to others the liberty that they once demanded for themselves.

The Loyalists were probably not willing to submit to the tyranny of the Home Government, but they desired to obtain their rights through the English Constitution, and not by Rebellion against the crown. They blamed the administration, not the King nor Country. Even to this day they are fighting for that recognition. The wonderful prosperity of our country is a sufficient argument to settle the question of which was right. But those men who were willing to leave their homes here and remove to the Provinces, in order that they might enjoy liberty of thought, are entitled to our respect, if we respect those earlier ancestors of ours who founded the nation.

Among those men who left this country in 1783 and settled in New Brunswick, was Walter Bates, fourth son of John and Sarah (Bostwick) Bates of Stamford, Ct. He was born March 14, 1760, in what is now Darien. Whether he assisted the forces of the crown or not, during his youthful days, he was accused of it and suffered accordingly, for in his relation of those days, when called before the Colonial officers and told that he could have exposed those Tories who were supposed to be in communication with the Royal forces, he naively replied, "You might rather think I would have exposed my own father sooner than suffer what I have suffered." He was then in his sixteenth year.

Shortly after this he taught school on Eaton's Neck, where there was a gathering of people of his way of thinking.

On April 11, 1783, he being then 23 years of age and set down as "single and a farmer of Stamford, Ct.," a company of 209 people embarked from Huntington Bay on the Transport "Union," truly

an anomalous circumstance. They reached St. John Harbor on May 10 and soon after settled at a place known as Belle Isle, now Kingston.

Walter Bates was a man of strict integrity and excellent ability. He took a leading place in civic affairs, distinguished himself therein, and became a prominent factor in the land of his adoption. He filled the office of Sheriff of Kings County for many years, serving with much efficiency and fidelity.

He was a writer of considerable ability, and his book, "The Mysterious Stranger," is well remembered in that section.

In 1838, he and his brother Augustus revisited the home of their youth, as noted in Huntington's History of Stamford. At that time, Walter wrote as follows: "Our two oldest brothers being dead, the remaining family, eight in number, were singularly separated, two remaining in Stamford, two settled in different towns in the United States, two in New Brunswick and two in Upper Canada."

He died Feb. 11, 1842, and with his wife Abigail, is buried in the church yard at Kingston, N. B.

F. A. B.

Answer to Queries.

Query 9, Vol. I, No. 1.—What is the parentage of Hannah Bates who married Samuel Billings of Sharon, Mass., in 1716? Sharon was a part of Dorchester in 1716. Benjamin Bates and his wife Mary of Dorchester sell land in 1715 and 1716. (Boston Deeds, Vol. 30, page 40.) In 1723 Benjamin Bates of Lexington is administrator of the estate of his father, Benjamin Bates, "late of Dorchester." (Boston Deeds, Vol. 37, page 74.) Benjamin Bates and his wife Mary were admitted to the church at Lexington by letter from the church in Hingham, Oct. 31, 1703. (Hudson's History of Lexington.) Eight children are born at Lexington to Benjamin and Esther Bates between 1702 and 1722. (Lex. Vital Statistics.) The Hingham History gives Benjamin Bates³, (James², Clement¹), whose wife is Mary Leavitt, and who has nine children, among them Benjamin⁴ born April 1, 1685, and Hannah⁴ born Oct. 8, 1695. This Benjamin³ and Mary are evidently the ones who take a letter to the church in Lexington in 1703 and who sell land in Dorchester in 1715 and 1716. He is also the Benjamin³ whose son Benjamin⁴ of Lexington is administrator of his estate in 1723.

It is certain, therefore, that at the time Hannah Bates marries Samuel Billings at Sharon, in 1716, Benjamin³ Bates who had a daughter Hannah⁴, aged at that time twenty-one years, was residing in Dor-

chester which at that date included Sharon. No other Hannah Bates is known as living there at that time nor is there any record of any other marriage of this Hannah. The evidence is therefore very strong for the conclusion that it is Hannah Bates¹, (Benjamin³, James², Clement¹) who marries Samuel Billings in 1716.

Query 6, Vol. I, No. 1.—Solomon Bates¹, (Joseph³, James², Clement¹), married Deborah Whiton of Hingham, May 1, 1730. This family lived in Hanover where he died March 28, 1787. See Barry's Hanover.

Solomon Bates¹, (Joshua³, Joseph², Clement¹) married Deborah Studley of Scituate, Dec. 14, 1732. This family lived in Cohasset, near Scituate, and their descendants removed to Chesterfield, Mass.

E. T. B.

Bates Deaths.

Since the last Bulletin we note the death of the following members of the Bates Family:

Mrs. Katherine H. Armstrong Bidwell, Bronxville, N. Y., Sept. 27, 1908. She was a descendant of James Bates of Dorchester, as given in the article on James Bates on another page.

Lovell Bicknell Bates, October 17, 1908, aged 56 years. He was born at Weymouth, but was of the Cohasset branch of the Clement Bates Family.

Caleb Francis Bates, February 6, 1909, aged 63 years. He was of the Cohasset branch of the Clement Family. He had been for forty-eight years in the service of the United States, forty-three of which were in the navy.

Waldron Bates, aged 52 years, was killed under a train at Monroe, Va., Feb. 10, 1908. He was a lawyer in Boston, of the Cohasset branch of the Clement Family.

Mrs. Priscilla Jenkins, wife of Philander Bates of Cohasset, Feb. 10, 1909.

Capt. John H. Bates of Woburn, Feb. 17, 1909, aged 52 years.

Mrs. Eliza Edwards Bates, widow of James Varum Bates, died at Cambridge, aged 96 years.

The Hingham Memorial.

Plans are being made for the erection of a suitable memorial to the first settlers of the town of Hingham. All descendants of Clement Bates should be interested in this, as he was one of the earliest settlers. It is proposed that the memorial shall consist of a tower and a chime of bells, to be erected near the Old Meeting House, at a cost of about \$10,000. It is hoped to dedicate the memorial on the two hundred and seventy-fifth anniversary of the town, the summer of 1910. Contributions for this memorial are desired, and money may be sent to Frederick E. Newell, Treasurer, Hingham, Mass.

The Bates Bulletin

PUBLISHED BY THE BATES ASSOCIATION.

President—Frank A. Bates, South Braintree, Mass.
 Vice-Pres.—William Clinton Bates, Cambridge, Mass.
 Albert C. Bates, Hartford, Conn.
 Philander Bates, Cohasset, Mass.
 Secretary-Treasurer—Rev. Newton W. Bates,
 Austinburg, Ohio.

Life Membership Ten Dollars.
 Annual Membership One Dollar.
 Single Copies of THE BULLETIN Twenty-Five Cents.



A Bates Crest.

Our Next Meeting.

The next Reunion will be held at Weymouth, Mass., sometime during the coming summer, and it is hoped that the Committee will be able to secure the edifice of the Church of which Edward Bates was so long the Elder, for our meeting. In the cemetery near by is the stone which marks his last resting place. This church is situated by the Weymouth Heights R. R. station, on the line of electric that pass the most famous historic spots in the section. Near by is the first landing place of the early settlers; King's Oak Hill; the birthplace of Joshua Bates, and the neighboring houses are even now held by the family. Prominent members of the family have promised their assistance in the way of addresses, and the Weymouth Historical Society will lend their aid.

A most interesting and instructive occasion is expected.

Queries.

15. William Bates and his wife, Sarah Culver Bates, moved from New York State to Ohio, probably to Portage County, nearly a century ago. Their children, Charles, Waterman, Arnold, Riley, Samuel, and Sheldon were born before the family removed to Ohio. Sheldon Bates was born Aug. 11, 1808. Who can give the ancestry of this William Bates, or from what place in New York State the family came?

16. Lemuel Bates, fifth in descent from Clement, was born at Hanover, Mass., July, 1738, married Mercy Witherell of Hanover, April 12, 1766. He died in Maine where his children were said to reside. He had two sons, Lemuel, who went to Maine, married and died there; and another, probably Joseph, who married an Estes. Who can locate the descendants of this family?

17. Comfort Bates, fifth from Clement, died at Pembroke, Mass., May 19, 1809, in his eighty-fourth year. He had three sons, Comfort, Caleb and Spencer. Did Caleb and Spencer leave any descendants? The son, Comfort, Jr., died Nov. 12, 1791, leaving children, Joseph, Caleb, Edward, Sylvanus, Abigail and Comfort. Who can give dates of birth and death of these children? There is a fairly correct record of Joseph and Comfort, but nothing of descendants of Caleb, Edward, or Sylvanus. Who can furnish these facts?

18. David Bates married Hannah Lincoln March 4, 1736, and they had children, Noah, David, Abner, James, Susanna, John and Daniel. David, Senior, died at Hingham, 1772. Was he a son of John³ (Increase², Edward¹), or of David¹, (Caleb³, Joseph², Clement¹)?

19. William Bates³, (David⁴, Caleb³, Joseph², Clement¹), married Mercy Joy at Hingham, March 29, 1748. The family removed to Sherborn about 1762. They had children, Noah, Mercy, Noah, Hannah, Issacher, Sarah, Theodore and Olive. Who can furnish any record of their descendants?

20. Elisha Bates, fifth from Clement, married March 16, 1754, Content Hathaway of Halifax, and had children, Josiah, Luke, Elisha and Zephaniah. Who knows anything about Luke, Elisha and Zephaniah? Josiah went to Springfield, Vt., where his son, Allen Bates, married Anna Bates and had ten children, George Lincoln, Daniel Tower, Mary Anna, Catherine Gray, Samuel Holbrook, Bethiah Spencer, Joseph Dudley, Lydia Abigail, Phineas Allen, and Ellen Sophia. Allen Bates and his family moved to Michigan, and the mother lived later with a daughter in Kansas. She died at Pretoria, Kansas, March 15, 1875. Who can trace any of the descendants of Allen Bates? Where did they live while in Michigan?

James Bates of Dorchester.

By Mrs. Katherine A. Bidwell.

In Hotten's Book, "Lists of Emigrants to America," is the following list of those who came over in April, on the Elizabeth:

17 APRIL 1635.

Their pties hereunder expressed are to be transported to New England, imbarqued in ye Elizabeth. Wm. Stagg, Mr. p. cert. from the Ministers and Justices of the Peace of their conformitie to the Church of England they have taken the oaths of Allegiance and supremacie.

Husbandman—James Bates.....	53 years
Alice Bates.....	52 years
Lyddia Bates.....	20 years
Marie Bates.....	17 years
Margaret Bates.....	12 years
James Bates.....	9 years

JAMES, the above husbandman, came to Dorchester, Mass., was made freeman, Dec. 7, 1636, and selectman next year.

He was representative for Hingham in 1641, he was also an "Elder" there.

Of the children who came to this country with him, Lyddia married Roger Williams of Dorchester; Mary married a gentleman who rejoiced in the name of Hopestill Foster, and Margaret a man by the name of Christopher Gibson. His son JAMES married Ann, daughter of the first Henry Withington, and went to Haddam, Connecticut.

Elder James Bates died in 1655 and his wife Alice in 1657.

He made his will Nov. 22, 1655, noticed his "sonne Richard Bate of Lid Towne in Kent in Old England" by giving him all his lands, moveable goods and debts that he then had or should have in Old or New England, as his own, unless altered by the Testator, and made Richard sole executor. On the 26th of November, 1655, his codicil provided that his son James should be joined as executor with Richard only for the purpose of receiving such debts as were owed him in New England and to sell such lands and goods, excepting such as he had directed to be given to his grandchild James Foster, provided he made a true inventory and conveyed the estate to his son Richard.

In Elder Bates' later directions he notices his former will and gives to the three children of his son James, viz. Samuel, Allice and Mary £100 each when twenty-one years old and to his son James to have the use of £300 for and towards bringing up of said children, provided he should go with his family

to live in England and give security to pay the £300. His house, orchard and 3 acres of planting land adjoining the meadow back of the dwelling house in Dorchester, N. E., he gave his grandson James Foster, provided his wife Allice Bate had the support of the house, etc. He evidently had not entire confidence in his son-in-law Mr. Christopher Gibson, for after his death, one, Roger Clapp of Dorchester, aged about 46 years, testified that he visited Mr. James Bate in his last illness and he entreated him "to take a witness with him, that it was his will that his daughter Gibson, should have 10 pounds for her own use and *not* her husband."

The son James² may have followed his father's instructions and gone to England with his family and perhaps stayed long enough to get possession of the three hundred pounds, but he must have returned to New England in a very few years and gone to Haddam, Connecticut.

In "A Statistical Account of the County of Middlesex, Conn.," by David Dudley Field, it is stated that, "The lands in this town (Haddam) were long denominated, the lands at Thirty Mile Island, from Haddam Island in the Connecticut River, which was calculated to be the distance of 30 miles from its mouth. These lands were purchased for thirty coats which may have been worth \$100."

The lands thus purchased were taken up by twenty-eight young men, who settled on them in the summer of 1662 or soon after. Among these first proprietors of Haddam was JAMES BATES². October 13, 1670, he was appointed Deputy (for Haddam) to the General Court at Hartford, an office which he held eight different times during the years from 1670 to 1674. In 1667 he drew up a petition for the people of Thirty Mile Island begging the General Assembly to settle some trouble that had arisen about the "bounds" of their town. The document concludes with:

In the name and by the order of the inhabitants—

Subscribed by mee,

James Bate,

May 16th, 1667.

SAMUEL BATES³, son of James² Bates and Ann Withington, was born in Dorchester but went to Saybrook, Conn., to live. The three important dates in his life seem to have been, his baptism April 19, 1648, his marriage May 2, 1676, to Mary Chapman, daughter of Robert and Ann (Bliss) Chapman, and his death Dec. 28, 1699.

One of his sons STEPHEN BATES⁴, born June 1, 1689, married Dec. 29, 1715, Patience Seward, a daughter of John Seward, one of the earliest settlers of the town of Guilford.

Caleb

They had a son STEPHEN BATES⁵, born March 20, 1722, who married a lady by the name of Lois. Lois in her tender years, doubtless had some parents, and more of a name, but I can find no positive proof of the fact. Her husband Stephen, was a soldier in the French and Indian War and died on the march to Quebec.

PHINEAS BATES⁶, their son, fought in the War of the Revolution with the rank of Ensign. He was also with hundreds of others on the "Lexington Alarm List," serving as they all seem to have done three days. He married Esther Curtiss, daughter of David Curtiss and Thankful Thompson, December 5, 1771. After coming to Canandaigua, N. Y., from Durham, Conn., he returned to Connecticut twice, making the journey on foot—the second time when he came back to Canandaigua, he brought his family in a sleigh. This was in February, 1791, they being the seventh family in the new settlement. He opened a tavern which in his hands and those of his son and successor, was for many years the most remarkable Caravansary between Albany and Buffalo. Phineas Bates, was a very prominent man in the settlement of Canandaigua. He was an early Justice of the Peace and was elected to State Senate in 1816-17-18 and 19.

His eldest son Stephen⁷, was twice a Sheriff, in 1806 and 1811, a vigorous and efficient man, given to good works and always known as Judge Bates.

His second son Asher⁷, was Sheriff of Genesee County.

The social life of Canandaigua was at that time of a very high order, and Mr. Bates and his sons were able to number among their intimate friends, the Hon. Gideon Granger, Postmaster General under President Madison; the Hon. Francis Granger, Postmaster General under President William Henry Harrison; the Hon. John C. Spencer, the Hon. John Grieg, the Hon. Wm. H. Seward, Mark H. Sibley, and many others.

PHINEAS P. BATES⁷, son of Phineas⁶, was about ten years of age when the family came into the "Genesee Country." He soon became acquainted with the young Indians who were his playmates, mastered their language and learned all their games. As he grew up he became powerful and athletic, so much so as to excel the Indians in strength and activity. In 1800 he was the mail carrier between Canandaigua and Fort Niagara. It was a weekly mail and required about six days to make the trip. He regularly stopped with the Indians at Tonawanda. Being on such intimate terms with them, he knew how to accept all their courtesies gracefully, not even wincing, when, as a special mark of honor, he was

offered a place for the night on a bed of pine boughs, between two big greasy Indians. At the commencement of the War of 1812, he was an earnest supporter of the Government, and neither he nor his brothers had much charity with or patience for those who opposed the war. It was owing to this strong feeling, that he became a good Episcopalian. Up to this time he had always attended the Congregational Church, but after one of the early battles of the War, the Minister on Sunday prayed for the success of the Royal Army; whereupon Mr. Phineas P. Bates arose and with much inward indignation, which we are told was outwardly expressed with many swear words and a good deal of noisy clanking of his sword, he marched out of the building and figuratively speaking, strode across the street and put up an Episcopal Church. Needless to say, he was not alone in this undertaking but was assisted by Mr. John C. Spencer and others. They were not influenced by any love of Episcopalianism or by any views in regard to the Apostolic Succession, but by a desire for a form of service in which the Minister should be required to pray for the Government and all in authority. Mr. Bates attended the church until the time of his death. He fought in the War of 1812 under General Porter at the Sortie of Sept. 17. His discharge certificate is on file at the Bureau of Pensions, Washington, D. C., and reads as follows:

Fort Erie, Sept. 29, 1814.

In consequence of the consolidation of Lt. Col. McBurney's, Hopkins' and Fleming's regiments into one, there will be one supernumerary Adjutant in the Service.

Adjutant Bates is therefore, at his own request, discharged from the service with the thanks of the Major General for his uniformly zealous attention to duty and for his gallantry and good conduct in the Sortie upon the enemy's batteries on the 17th instant.

Peter B. Porter, Maj. Gen'l.
Commanding Vols. and Militia.

A day or two previous to the Sortie from Fort Erie, opposite Buffalo, he was selected to reconnoitre the country, and select the best route to reach the enemy.

He was also in the bloody battle of Lundy's Lane, where Brock fell. The sash which was worn by Gen. Brock, in some way came into his possession and he kept it for many years.

Mr. Bates was Sheriff of Ontario County when that County extended from Cayuga Bridge to Niagara River. He was a member of the Legislature and he held nearly every office in the Village government. He was one of the trustees of the Village, he was an overseer of the highway for years, overseer of

the poor, and held numerous other offices, which at that time meant much more than at the present. He died at Brookside, a beautiful spot on his farm, Dec. 12, 1857.

Accounts of Stephen, Asher, and David, brothers of Phineas P. Bates, will be found in "The Memorial to the Bates Family," by the late Judge James L. Bates of Columbus, Ohio, published in 1884. Much of the foregoing material in regard to Phineas P. Bates, is copied from the same book.

Alfred Gould Bates* and George Clinton Bates*, sons of Phineas P. Bates and Sally Gould, were both pioneers in the State of Michigan and both of them influential men in the early history of that State. George C. Bates was a fine scholar, an able lawyer and an interesting speaker, and for some years was quite generally known as "the silver-tongued orator of the West." He was United States District Attorney for Michigan for twelve years. He was one of the "forty-niners" and lived in California several years. Afterwards he came to Chicago where he remained until he was burned out in the Chicago fire, when he went to Utah. He was appointed United States Dist. Attorney for Utah in '71 and held the office till '74 or '75. He was a facile writer, many of his sketches being widely read. His papers, "The Bench and Bar of the North West" are to be found, I believe, in the archives of the Chicago Historical Society, and his reminiscences of Detroit, or "By-gones of Detroit," published in the Free Press some years ago, were of local value at least. He married first, Mrs. Ellen Marion Woolcot and second Dr. Mary H. Barker. He died in Denver, Colorado, Feb. 11, 1886.

Alfred Gould Bates* married Betsy Ann Elliott, April 18, 1833. He died, Feb. 28, 1881.

John Stevens Bates*, son of Phineas and Sally Gould, married Anna Maria Upham in 1847. He died in Canandaigua in 1859, at thirty-nine years of age, in the prime of life, beloved by all who knew him. He was for several years the Editor of the Agricultural Department of the Ontario Times, and in speaking of his work on that paper, an obituary written of him says, "The intercourse consequent upon such connection with this paper with those conducting it, has ever been of a most gratifying nature, and a long and growing intimacy with him, has given us the highest respect for his energy, enterprise, wide and varied information and clear consistent scientific views as an Agriculturist." Quoting again from this notice: "The public life of Mr. Bates was brief. We believe his only connection with the administration of our Government, was in conjunction with Mr. Joseph Garlinghouse, formerly

of Richmond, Ontario County, N. Y., in removing some of our Western Indian tribes from the Southern States to the other side of the Mississippi to the territory set apart by the Government for them. By the mingled mildness and firmness with which he discharged this arduous and trying task, he received the merited esteem of all with whom he came in contact in its discharge."

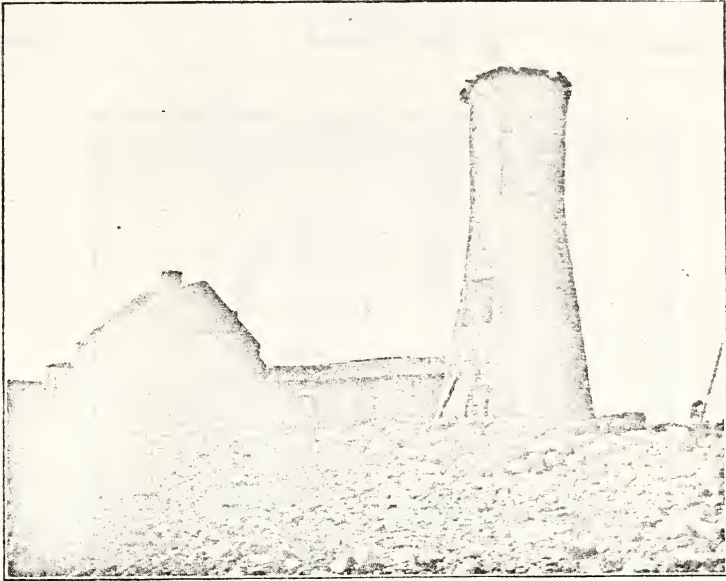
The children of Alfred Gould Bates* and Betsy Ann Elliott, at present living, are Paymaster General Alfred Elliott Bates*, Mrs. William B. Taylor (Ellen Marion Bates) of Toledo, Ohio, Mrs. William V. Lawrence (Sarah Cornelia Bates) of New York City, Mrs. Burke Stone (Adele Granger Bates) of Chicago, Illinois, Mrs. Arthur M. Wellington (Agnes Anna Bates) of Lawrence Park, Bronxville, N. Y., and John Stephen Bates, residing also at Lawrence Park. Henry David Bates, another brother, a mining engineer and expert, living for many years in Colorado, died in January, 1906.

Paymaster General Alfred Elliott Bates*, eldest son of Alfred Gould Bates, graduated at West Point in 1865. He served in Kansas, Nebraska, and Wyoming from '65 till '69, was Assistant Instructor of Cavalry Tactics at West Point from '69 to '73, was a member of the Board Revising U. S. Cavalry Tactics during '72 and '73. Was scouting in Wind River country and Big Horn Mountains in the summer of '74. Was in Wyoming in '75. He was complimented in General Orders, Dept. of the Platte, for engagement with Northern Arapahoes in Owl Creek Mountains July 4, 1874. Since '75 he has been Paymaster, in the various departments of Texas, Dakota, Washington, D. C., Minnesota and California. (The above is taken from Records of Living Officers of U. S. Army.—Powell.)

Returning East on leave of absence in Dec., '97, he received an appointment as United States Military Attache at the Court of St. James. He was recalled to Washington, May, 1899, and given the office which he still fills, that of Paymaster General of the United States. He married Miss Caroline McCorkle of New York City and has two daughters.

John Stephen Bates*, the youngest son of Alfred Gould Bates; is a most prosperous business man in New York. He married Ada Clair of Montreal, Canada. Their children Adele, Walter and Alfred Elliott*. These two boys, Walter and Alfred Elliott* are the only members of the tenth generation, bearing the name of Bates who are direct descendants of Phineas P. Bates and Sarah Gould.

Kinzie Bates*, son of George C. Bates* by his first wife (Mrs. Ellen Marion Woolcot) was a volunteer from Michigan. He was a Private and Corporal in



SCITUATE LIGHTHOUSE.

the First Michigan Infantry from May to Aug., '61, was made 1st Lieut. in August, Regimental Quartermaster the following March, Regimental Adjutant in January, '64, was promoted to Captain March, '66. He was brevetted Captain in '62 for gallantry and meritorious service in the battle of Corinth, Miss., and brevetted Major July 4, '63, for gallantry and meritorious service during the siege of Vicksburg, Miss. The above record taken from "The Historical Register, U. S. Army, Heitman," shows that Major Kinzie Bates was a brave and gallant man, and served his Country well. He was loved by all who knew him, but those only who knew him intimately could appreciate the gentleness, modesty and unselfishness of his character. He died in Detroit, Feb. 20, 1884. His widow, Elizabeth Catherine, daughter of the late Captain G. S. Jennings, U. S. A., is living in Detroit.

Of the children of John S. Bates* and Anna Maria Upham, three are still living, Mary Louise, Mrs. E. C. Bumpus, of Quincy, Mass., and Laura Brace and Morris Upham who live in San Francisco.

Morris Upham Bates⁹ went to San Francisco in 1874, where he started a shipping newspaper, which after years of unremitting toil and struggle on his part, has grown to be one of the most prominent and influential commercial organs in the West.

In connection with the Commercial News, he is President of the Commercial Publishing Company. He and his sister Laura Brace Bates keep house together in a home which is especially attractive to their Eastern relatives because it is filled with the old furniture which has been in the family for years, and which was taken from Canandaigua to Boston and thence around the Horn to San Francisco, a journey that would have astonished its original owners.

Mary Esther Batesⁿ, daughter of Phineas P. Bates and Sally Gould married James A. Armstrong, one of the early residents of Detroit, Michigan, who died in 1874.

Mrs. Armstrong died the eighth of March, 1900, at her home in New York, where she had been living for the past four years. Her daughters, Mary Augusta (Mrs. Edward G. Aikman) and Katherine Hubbard (Mrs. Walter D. Bidwell) survive her.

—o—

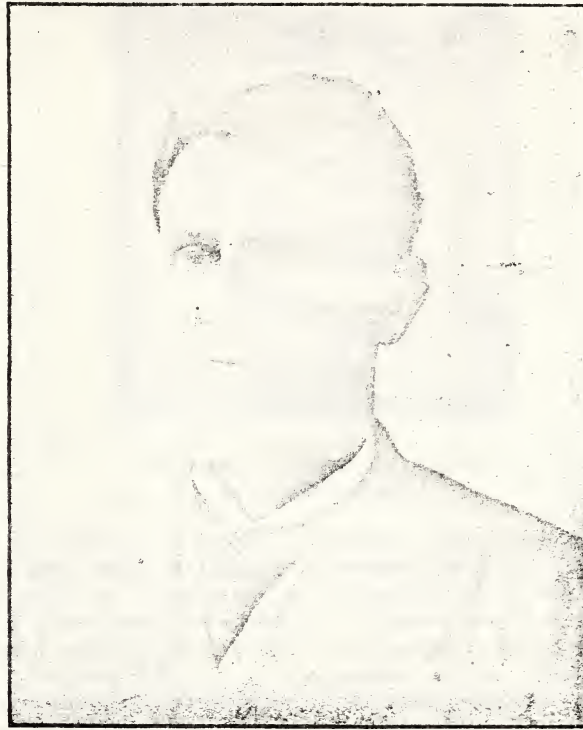
This paper was to have been read at the Hingham meeting last summer, but did not reach the Secretary in time. The author, Mrs. Katherine A. Bidwell, was at that time seriously sick, and passed away Sept. 27, 1908. The paper was prepared several years ago, and is printed as written, with no attempt to complete its record.

The Bates Bulletin

VOLUME II

August, 1909

SPECIAL NUMBER



FRANK A. BATES, PRESIDENT.

The Bates Family Association, which will hold its next reunion at the Old North Church, Weymouth Heights, on Aug. 5th, was organized at the Hotel Brunswick, Boston, on July 30, 1907, ninety-three persons being present. Gov. John L. Bates was elected President and committees were appointed to formulate plans for an Association, which had their fruition at the next meeting, held at the Old Ship Church, Hingham, on Aug. 4, 1908.

Membership in the Association is open to any person bearing the name, or who is descended from any such person.

Among the large number who emigrated from Old England between

the years 1630 and 1640 were five men bearing the name of Bates, who settled in Boston and vicinity, viz. :

George, who is called a thacker, made a freeman May 25, 1636.

William, who was married in Charlestown, came over in the *Free-love* from London, June 10, 1635, when seventeen years of age.

James, who came from London in the *Elizabeth*, April 17, 1635, age 53, with wife Alice 52, and Lydia 20, Maria 17, Margaret 12, James 9, and who settled in Dorchester.

Clement, who came from London in the *Planter* April 6, 1635, age 40, with wife Ann 40, James 14, Clement 12, Rachel 8, Joseph 5, Ben 2, and settled in Hingham.



GOV. JOHN L. BATES, (FIRST PRES.
OF ASSOCIATION.)

Edward, who ultimately settled at Weymouth, and whose services to the church calls the Association to meet at the place where he served so many years, near by his last resting place on Burying Hill.

The By-Laws provide for (three or more) Vice-Presidents, one to be chosen from the descendants of each ancestor represented. The annual membership fee is \$1.00, payable at the time of the annual meeting, which entitles the member to all the privileges of the Association, with one copy of the Bulletin, which is published semi-annually. Life memberships are secured on payment of \$10.

This Bulletin is devoted to items of interest to the family, and four numbers have already been published, containing the genealogy of branches of the family, biographies of some of the more noted representatives, and portraits of members and their homes. Special attention is paid to copies of wills and conveyances of land, obituaries, copies of records and queries on obscure genealogical conundrums.

The Association has at present ten Life members, and one hundred and

twenty annual members, with a substantial balance in the treasury, and all indebtedness paid up.

This is a record of which the family has reason to feel proud, and as this nucleus of the association numbers members from all sections of the country, there is no reason why the rolls should not be greatly enlarged within the next few years. In numbers there is strength, and as the association increases it is planned to erect memorials of the family, as has been done by others, and which has been too long neglected by us.

The present board of officers consists of—

Frank A. Bates, South Braintree, Mass., President.

William C. Bates, Cambridge, Mass., Vice-President of the Clement branch of the family (lately deceased at his old home in Hingham.)

Albert C. Bates, Hartford, Conn., Vice-President of the James branch.

Philander Bates, Cohasset, Mass., Vice-President of the Edward branch.

Rev. Newton W. Bates, Austinburg, Ohio, Secretary-Treasurer and Historian.



REV. NEWTON W. BATES.

The Rev. Newton Whitmarsh Bates, Secretary and Treasurer of the Bates Association, is a descendant of Clement Bates¹ of Hingham, through Joseph², Joshua³ and Solomon⁴ who lived at Cohasset, Nehemiah⁵ who removed to Chesterfield, Mass., about 1771, and who was a soldier in the Revolution, Asa⁶ who removed to Cummington, Mass., about 1796, and Isaac⁷ of Cummington. In this town on the hills of western Massachusetts, Newton Bates was born Dec. 25, 1859. His ancestry goes back to the early families of Hingham, Cohasset, Scituate, Weymouth, Abington and Bridgewater, from which towns the early settlers of Cummington came.

Residing in Cummington until eleven years of age, the family moved to Cleveland, Ohio, where the remaining years of boyhood were spent, studying in the schools of Cleveland, from which he graduated in 1878. Entering Oberlin College he graduated in 1882, having to a considerable extent worked his way through college. Ten years of teaching followed, as Superintendent at Mount Sterling, Ohio, and Madison, Ohio, as Principal of Case Institute at Selby, Alabama, and as Professor of Language and Literature in the State Normal College at Florence, Alabama. Returning to the North in 1892 Mr. Bates entered the Theological Semi-

nary at Oberlin, completing the three year course in two years. Thirteen years were then spent as pastor of the Congregational Church at West Bloomfield, N. Y., from which place he was called to the First Congregational Church at Austinburg, Ohio, where he is still pastor.

While in educational work Mr. Bates received the degree of Master of Arts from Oberlin College, and also obtained a Life Certificate as a teacher in Ohio. While in the pastorate in New York State, he was secretary of the New York State Congregational Church History Society, and of the Ministerial Relief Society.

Mr. Bates married a college classmate, Miss Gertrude Cassell, August 17, 1887. There have been three children, Helen, born Aug. 22, 1889, died Aug. 26, 1889, Theodore Newton, born Sept. 8, 1896, and Arthur Cassell, born Oct. 12, 1902.

Mr. Bates was one of the organizers of the Bates Association, and as the Secretary has issued the Bates Bulletin, and aided in the solution of many problems of Bates ancestry. His immediate genealogical ambition is to complete the Genealogy of the Descendants of Clement Bates with a reasonable degree of accuracy and expedition.

Frank A. Bates, the present President, was born March 5, 1858, at Braintree, Mass., the son of Samuel A. and Mary H. (Kittrell). His father was noted for his erudition on topics of local history and genealogy, and served his town for twenty-five years as Town Clerk, dying in 1897, full of years and honors. On this paternal side the subject of this sketch traces his ancestry back to the families of Hunt, Whitmarsh, Pratt, Rogers, Shaw, Phillips, Orcutt, Richards, Lovell and Reed, all familiar in the history of Weymouth. On the maternal side he is descended from the Bryant, Ford, Stetson, Dingley, Hayward and Willis families, all of the old Pilgrim stock of Plymouth and vicinity.

His work has been principally in the line of Natural History, having

for many years been in the employ of the Commonwealth in the Departments of Agriculture and Forestry, being at present agent of the western division of the latter. He is the author of several books on Natural History and sporting matters, and well known for his many articles published in various magazines, and for lectures on Economic subjects connected with his profession.

He was for several years editor of the Ornithologist and Oologist, a magazine published in the interests of students of Bird-life and also connected with the journal of Shooting and Fishing, in the Naturalists' Department. He has been president of the Boston Scientific Society, and was its secretary for several years.

In historical matters he has done much research work on the Bates family and collateral lines, and on the local history of his native town of Braintree. His collection of MSS. and data on these subjects is very large. He has been president of the Orcutt Family Association, and is a member of several family and historical societies.

He has been twice married, first to Cora A. Hibbard of Milton, Mass., and second to Ruth Foss of Dover, N. H. He has two children.

Albert Carlos Bates, a Vice-President of this Association, was born in 1865 in East Granby, Conn., where he still retains his home although residing for the greater part of the time in Hartford, where he occupies an important position with the Connecticut Historical Society. Three generations of Mr. Bates' ancestors have resided on the home farm in East Granby. His father, Carlos Bates, who married Hannah, the daughter of Capt. Enoch Powers, and his grandfather, Lieut. Erastus, who married Amelia, daughter of Seth Higley, were both men of affairs, active in the business life of the community as well as prosperous farmers. The father of Erastus, Capt. Lemuel Bates, who lived to the age of ninety years, was by trade a saddler, and was also a farmer and large land owner and for many years



ALBERT C. BATES.

a tavern keeper. His wife was Dorothy, daughter of Capt. John Lewis. He was in service in the Revolution in 1779 as captain of a company. The further ancestral line is as follows: Daniel, the father of Lemuel, was a resident of Huntington, Long Island, and probably a sea faring man. His father was Samuel, of Saybrook, Conn., born in Dorchester, Mass., in 1648. Samuel was the son of James, one of the founders of Haddam, Conn., (whence he removed from Dorchester) as early as 1666. He was born in England and came to Dorchester with his father, James, in 1635.

The subject of this sketch, after graduating in 1885 from the Connecticut Literary Institution, occupied a number of local town offices and operated his farm for several years; but finding this work not to his taste he early in 1892 entered the employ

of the Connecticut Historical Society, of which he was then the youngest member. The following January he was appointed librarian of that society's library, a position which he still retains. He is also the recording secretary of the society and the editor of its publications. His official editorial work includes volumes on the French War and Revolutionary soldiers from Connecticut and early official correspondence of the Colony. In addition he personally has edited and published several volumes of local town and church records, a number of short historical monographs, and several bibliographical works—his "Bibliographical list of Editions of Connecticut Laws" being the recognized authority on that subject. He is a member of a number of historical societies. His tastes are along antiquarian, historical and bibliographical lines.



WILLIAM C. BATES.

The accompanying portrait was taken in 1905 when he was Representative in the Connecticut Legislature, where he served on the Committee on Education.

Unfortunately for the family genealogy, he has never married.

William C. Bates, Vice-President of the Clement branch of the Family, was born in Hingham in 1854; after finishing in the local schools, he prepared at Derby Academy in 1871 and Phillips Exeter in 1873. He graduated from Harvard in the class of 1877.

His life has been devoted to edu-

cational work, teaching or serving as Supt. of Schools, in Hingham, Canton, Sharon, Walpole, Lawrence and Fall River, occupying the position of superintendent in the latter place for nearly twelve years. He went to Cambridge in 1905, where he was employed when his health gave way in February last. He passed away June 29th last.

He was Secretary and President of the N. E. Association of School Superintendents, in which capacity he did much work in lecturing at the summer schools. His death removes from the field one of the most



PHILANDER BATES.

competent and energetic workers for the welfare of our schools. He was popular with his associates and much beloved by those under his charge.

Philander Bates, the Vice-President of the Edward line of the family, was born in Weymouth, on Sept. 16, 1836, but removed to Cohasset many years ago. He is the son of Warren and Harriet N. (Vining). Educated in the shoe business, he followed that for a profession; but his adaptability to public affairs and his stability of character, attracted the attention of the people of his adopted town, and he was elected to the Board of

Selectmen in 1874 and has received the unusual compliment of re-election every year since, and has been the chairman of the board for many years. For many years he has been Superintendent of Streets, and the magnificent roads of this beautiful town are due to his farsightedness and his insistence upon ample appropriations for their maintenance.

He has been twice married, first to Caroline Stoddard, and second to Priscilla Jenkins, both of whom have passed away.

While the association knows no bounds within the limits of the name,

still all Weymouth people and their guests are particularly interested in the Weymouth line.

There was an Edward Bates at Boston as early as 1633, but it has been claimed by some of the students of our family history, that he was not the progenitor of our family. However, we find our Edward Bates, on May 22, 1639, sitting as one of the Deputies of the General Court at Boston, and there is no doubt that he represented Weymouth, for on June 6 of that year he was appointed chairman of a board to end small business in Weymouth. He was also elected Deputy from Weymouth Dec. 19, 1660.

He held the office of townsman in 1643.

He was an elder of the church at Weymouth for more than thirty years as we find him called by that title as early as Feb. 3, 1651-2, but of the time of his election we have no knowledge.

He was also chosen on various important committees during his long life as the records of the town of Weymouth show.

Although we have no positive knowledge when he removed from Boston to Weymouth, yet it must have been about the year 1638.

His designation of Elder seems to have been the one by which he was generally called in his later days, and it is the title on his tombstone. This was an important position at that time.

Edward had five children whom he mentions in his will, but of their mother nothing was known beyond the fact that her name was Susanna. There are two other children which have been claimed by some genealogists, but their connection to this family is faulty.

Of the three daughters, Anna married James Stuart; Mary married John Rogers, and the other, Jehosha-beath, died single.

Of the two sons, Edward and Increase, they divided the farm between them, according to the terms of the will, the dividing line running

“from the pond a little to the westward of my son Edward’s house by the division drawne out of the sd pond which shall run eastward through the Mill River and cross the midst of that Lott commonly called Doggets Lott unto the fresh meadow lying upon Hingham line.” Increase taking the south part below the house of John Whitmarsh, Jr., and Edward taking the north part next the salt water.

Edward Bates also owned the mill which stood on the privilege afterwards occupied by the Iron Works.

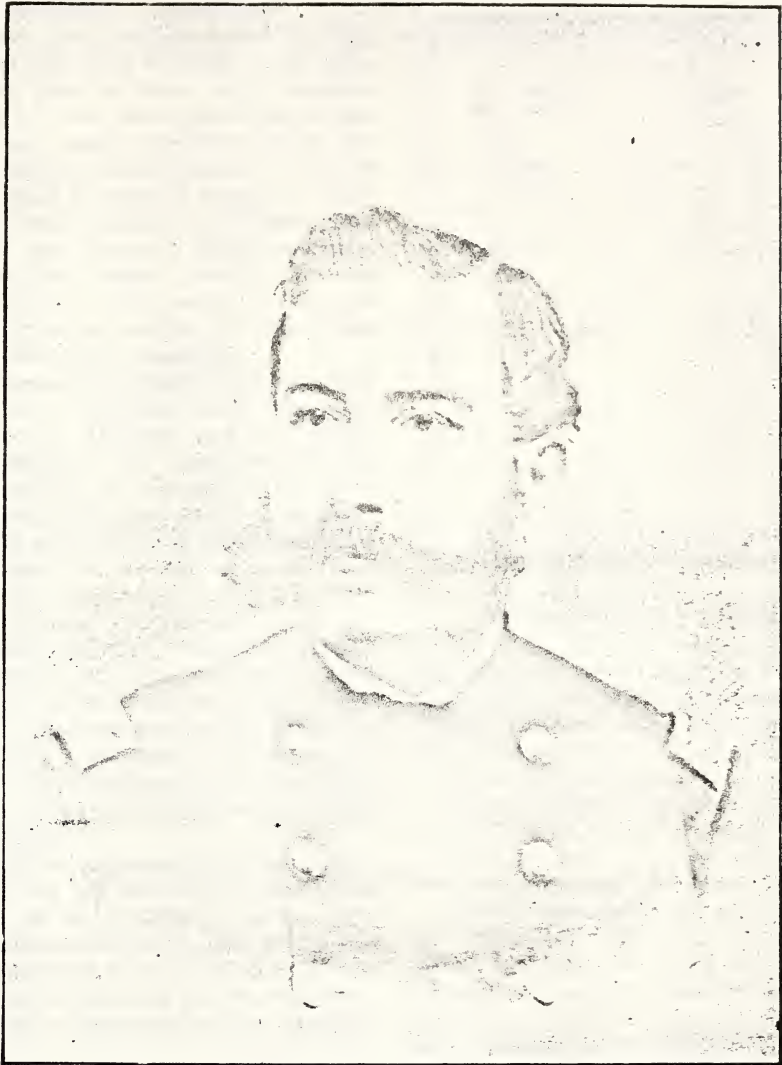
Many of his descendants removed to other towns and founded families of their own and their children’s children now do the world’s work in all quarters thereof. But some of them stayed at home and among those born on the ancestral soil may be mentioned Joshua Bates, the founder of the Boston Public Library. He was a son of Col. Joshua and Tizah (Pratt) Bates and was born in the house now



JOSHUA BATES.

numbered 695 Commercial St., on Oct. 10, 1788.

He was educated in the public schools and with Rev. Jacob Norton,



GEN. JAMES L. BATES.

his pastor. In 1803 he entered the counting room of William Rufus Gray, at Boston. In 1816 he was sent to Europe as the confidential agent of Hon. William Gray and later was admitted as partner in the banking house of Baring Bros., & Co., London, the fiscal agents and bankers of the United States, and connections of the most famous commercial firms in the world.

In this capacity he was in a position to render invaluable services to

his native country in the early years of the war for the Union, having made his mark as umpire to settle unadjusted claims resulting from the war of 1812, in which position he held the estimation of both countries. He is said to have been offered the title of knighthood by the Queen, but preferred "to remain a simple American citizen." He was a liberal donor to the Boston Public Library, both in the way of funds, and of books collected in Europe. An hon-

est financier, a benefactor to his native land; he has raised a monument that shall redound to his glory when piles of stone have crumbled and iron and brass succumbed to rust.

Gen. James Lawrence Bates, son of Elijah and Sally Bates, was born in South Weymouth August 6, 1820. His father was a man of some property, and for many years commanded a sailing packet running between Weymouth and Boston, at that time the principal means of conveyance between the two places.

James was educated in the public schools, and also attended the academies at Monson and at Phillips, Andover. His first work was at teaching in his native town, at which he acquired a considerable reputation.

At the time of the California discoveries he became imbued with a desire to see that new El Dorado, and joining a stock company in purchasing the ship "Edward Everett," sailed for the Golden Gate in 1849. There he was left in charge of the ship, while his companions left for the mines. He sailed on the return trip with the ship, bringing back a cargo, and laying the foundation for future business.

He was engaged in various lines of business till the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, when he assisted in raising a company and went to the front as its captain. He distinguished himself for his coolness in action, and the care of his company.



JOSHUA BATES' HOUSE.



DEACON ELNATHAN BATES.

He was promoted to major in August and made colonel in September of 1862. He was under fire twenty-eight times, and for his services was brevetted brigadier-general.

He was a charter member of Reynolds Post 58, G. A. R., Post Commander for several terms, and Commander of the Dept. of Mass.

Deacon Elnathan Bates was the son of John and Thankful (Randall) Bates and was born April 24, 1736. He was of the fifth generation from the Elder Edward through the younger son Edward, and was chosen Deacon of the Old North Church, May 21, 1801, one hundred and fifteen years after his ancestor had laid off his cares in the same parish. He was a staunch patriot, serving as a member of Capt. Asa White's company in March, 1775, being at Dorchester Heights in March of 1776. He was commissioned first lieutenant in Capt. Abijah Whitman's company in the Second Suffolk County Regiment, March 10, 1779.

He was a Puritan of the Puritans, honorable, conscientious and well beloved and respected by all who knew him.



ZACHARIAH BATES.

Zachariah Bates, the son of Samuel and Dorcas (Shaw) Bates, was born in Weymouth, Nov. 10, 1792. He was a bootmaker by trade and lived in a house that formerly stood in the fork of the roads at the corner of Front and Summer streets. He will be remembered by many of the older people of the town from his connection with the Weymouth Band, in which he played the bassoon. We see a man through the eyes of his contemporaries, and the nature of Mr. Bates may be best exemplified by the following extract from a letter from his old neighbor, Mr. Francis H. Tilden.

"Mr. Bates was a kind and pleasant neighbor, he was industrious, honest and frugal. He was a small man, rather under the average size and very active, and so anxious to work that he could hardly afford the time to cross the street to purchase articles at the grocery store. Once, being out of coal, he ran every step to the coal office, and at the threshold of the door ordered a load to be sent to his house quick. The clerk enquired the kind he wanted, when Bates replied, 'Don't care what kind, black as a mink,' and off he

ran. When learning his trade as a shoemaker, he said that he was so little that he could not use the common shoe-makers' bench, for which he substituted an inverted peck measure. Besides his connection with the band, he was a member of the first singing society and the Weymouth Glee Club, where he played his favorite instrument. He was an attendant at the Congregational Church, had many friends and few, if any, enemies." He died at the age of 89 years.

His brother Samuel was his opposite in stature, being six feet tall and straight as an arrow. He was also of an active temperament, and it is said that at the age of 60 he could vault a four-rail fence without touching it.

He married in 1811, Susanna Hobart Hunt, the daughter of Asa and Silence (Orcutt) Hunt, by whom he had five children, one of whom yet survives him.

He moved to Braintree in 1818, purchasing the farm of his wife's relative, Capt. John Hollis, on Middle street. Although a resident of another town, his sympathies and connections



SAMUEL BATES.



MADAME ROGÉ.

were always with his native home, and the path across the Smelt Brook to Front street was always well trodden. He was a great walker, and it is said that he would ride to Boston on the train and walk home with a cheese on his back, rather than wait for the train.

He died at Braintree in 1873 in his 86th year.

Charlotte Fiske Bates (Madame Rogé) was the daughter of Hervey and Eliza (Endicott) Bates of Weymouth. She was born in New York, Nov. 30, 1838. Married in 1891, M. Adolphe Rogé. She is a well known educator and author, best known, perhaps, through her collaboration with the Poet Longfellow in "Poems of Places." She now resides in Cambridge.

The Bates Bulletin

Volume III.

SEPTEMBER, 1909.

Number 1.



WILLIAM CLINTON BATES

William Clinton Bates.

William Clinton Bates, Vice-President of the Bates Association and one of its organizers, died at the home of his mother at Hingham, Mass., June 29, 1909, after a sickness of about four months. Mr. Bates was born in Hingham July 29, 1854. He was fitted for college at Phillips Exeter Academy

and was graduated from Harvard in 1877. For the past four years he has been Superintendent of the schools of Cambridge, Mass., filling the position with marked success. For eleven years previous he was Superintendent of the schools at Fall River, having taught before that at Hingham, Canton, Walpole, Easton, and Lawrence. Mr. Bates has

also lectured often before teacher's associations, clubs, and institutes.

The kindred of the Bates Association will miss him from the meetings, where he has been an enthusiastic member. All who were at the Hingham meeting, in the summer of 1908, will recall his enthusiastic interest, his words of hearty welcome, and his tribute to the Hingham ancestors.

At the Weymouth Heights meeting words of appreciation were spoken by several members, and the following tribute prepared by William Carver Bates, of Newton, Mass., was placed upon the records.

"This Association has learned with sorrow of the death of William Clinton Bates, Vice-President of this Association since its organization. Descendent in the Clement line, Mr. Bates was much interested in his ancestry and promised to add much to the researches proposed by the Association. His fine education had qualified him as an expert in the great New England problem of schools, and he had already been called to the service of three great cities of Massachusetts, and he would, no doubt, have been called to the wider service of the commonwealth.

We desire to tender to the family of our member the hearty sympathy of this Association."

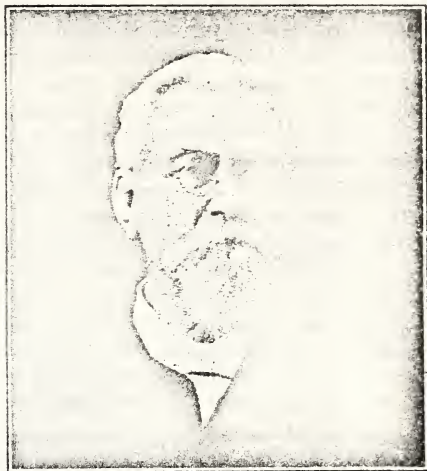
—0—

Solomon Bates of Wrentham.

For several years the secretary of the Bates Association has had on his desk a query as to Solomon Bates of Wrentham, husbandman, who April 16, 1735 sold land in Dorchester. A certain Solomon Bates of Norton, Bristol Co., yeoman, sold land in Wrentham to his son Solomon of Attleboro, April 4, 1761. Among the early settlers of Savoy, Mass., was Comfort Bates from Attleboro. With these facts as the basis of a theory, investigation was undertaken to determine the ancestral line. The determination of the fact that Benjamin Bates³ (James², Clement¹) lived in Dorchester, owned land there, and died there, together with the fact that he had a son Solomon, born March 17, 1686-7; who has been untraced, gave warrant for the belief that the Solomon of Wrentham who sold land in Dorchester was this son of Benjamin. A correspondent now gives information that Comfort Bates of Attleboro received land on account of an ancestor in the 1690 expedition, and Benjamin Bates is the only known Bates in that expedition. Comfort Bates is also recorded in the Balcom Genealogy as son of Solomon Bates, Jr. This gives, apparently, the ancestral lines as follows: Comfort Bates⁶ of Attleboro and Savoy, Solomon⁵ of Attleboro, Solomon⁴ of Wrentham and Norton, Benjamin³ of Hingham, Lexington and Dorchester, James² of Hingham, Clement¹ of Hingham.

Verification of this line is desired. Will someone near at hand examine records and see if the land sold by Solomon of Wrentham, April 16, 1735, was land owned by Benjamin Bates? See Boston Deeds, Vol. 102, page 119. Who will investigate Wrentham records for more light?

—0—



REV. LEWIS B. BATES, D. D.

One of the strong men of our Bates Kindred has passed away. The Rev. Lewis B. Bates was with us at our annual meeting at Weymouth Heights, August fifth, giving an address and sharing in the business of the Association. He died August 27, sitting alone in his home at Boston, apparently passing away without pain. God kissed him and bore him home. The funeral service on August 31 was remarkable for the vast numbers of people who assembled to give a last tribute to one whom all felt to be a particular friend. The stores in the vicinity of the church were closed, and all, high and low, came to do him honor.

For sixty-one years he has preached the Gospel and for twenty-five years has been pastor of the Meridian Street Methodist Episcopal Church of East Boston. A strong and vigorous preacher, he was also peculiarly a pastor, loving everybody and helping everybody. Few men have served as long in the ministry, and still fewer have been able to accomplish the work that he has done.

His father was the Rev. Lewis Bates, seventh in descent from Clement, and one of the founders of Methodism in New England. An uncle, two brothers and two nephews have also been Methodist ministers. Former Governor John L. Bates is an only son.

Address of William E. Gould.

I greet you as kinsmen, for through my mother who was Althea Chase I am a Bate, a Blanchard, and a Mitchell. Deacon and Elder Edward Bate, through his wife Susannah, had a daughter Susannah, who married Nathaniel Blanchard, Dec. 1658; and promptly after being left a widow married again Deacon Thomas Bass of Braintree. Susannah Bates' son, John Blanchard, married Abigail Phillips, and then my line comes into the Shaws, the Whitmarshes, the Mitchells, the Chases.

At least four deacons in the Weymouth church; and in the burial place not far from where we are now, these honored families are represented by more than one distinguished person, all of whom I can count as my own ancestors, and hence I claim to call you kinsmen of the Bates tribe, for in your earlier lines we touch very closely to the leading tribes whose names I have first mentioned.

About four years ago this month I came to this same meeting house feeling a great desire to sit if possible on the Lord's Day near by where my worthy ancestors had worshipped. By a strange coincidence I was shown to a pew into which in a few moments a gracious lady also entered. She handed me a hymn book and I noticed the name of the owner for it startled me. This lady was also of our same line about as I have described my own. Through a Blanchard and through a deacon, she was of the same royal descent; and there I was sitting as I was told in the pew which for years had been the family pew.

This good lady said that I must go to yonder grave yard and study carefully the names of my ancestors. This was what I had intended; but I confess to a strange feeling as I found myself so entirely surrounded by those of my kin who though sleeping there so quietly for years and years seemed almost in touch with me as I sat beside their resting places. The names with which I had become familiar as a student of history seemed to electrify me by the reality that verified old records. It was like a family reunion.

An old man was sitting in a rocking chair reading his Bible. I drew near and he said to me, "You see I come here and sit beside my wife and I read the Bible to her. Somehow, I feel that she likes to have me come and be with her." I sat down reverently beside the old man and asked him to go right on reading while I rested. It was very real to him. He was only waiting to go, he said, and then he would be with her. He asked me if I had friends here. I looked around and saw the stones of Elder Edward Bates, Mrs. Hannah Whitmarsh, Deacon Nicholas

Phillips, several Blanchards and Shaws and I said "Yes, I have friends here most surely."

Then passing to another part of the yard I thought that perhaps we of to-day do not quite get ourselves into as intimate a touch with our departed as we should. The old man reading the Bible to his wife was a lesson to me and it made very vivid a passage in the Old Testament where the patriarch Jacob was about to die. He gathered his sons around him and said, "I am to be gathered unto my people; bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite; in the cave that is in the field of Machpelah which is before Mamre in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite for a possession of a burying-place. There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah. And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons he gathered up his feet into the bed and yielded up the ghost and was gathered unto his people. Gen. 49: 29-23.

Kinsmen, we may not fathom the mysteries of the hereafter; but there is a land that is not very far away, and when I stand among the graves of our beloved and honored ancestors I feel that though I can not explain how it can be, still in some way they who were bone of our bone and flesh of our flesh are now permitted to enter into our sympathies and to quicken us by some tender ministrations. Jacob desired to be buried with his fathers. Doubtless he felt that there was a companionship in the life beyond. Possibly there may be a ministry from that life to ours. Being dead, they speak. It is for us to listen.

The Hingham Memorial.

The Committee on the Hingham Memorial, Rev. L. B. Bates, D. D., of Boston, Isaac C. Bates of Providence, Dr. George A. Bates of Auburndale, and Rev. Louis C. Cornish of Hingham reported the following resolution which was unanimously adopted.

"This Committee begs leave to recommend that the Bates Association urge its members to aid in erecting the memorial to the First Settlers of Hingham. We believe that it is an undertaking of national significance and we believe that the names of our members should be found by succeeding generations in the Book of Donors.

We therefore move that the Association request the Hingham Committee again to send their announcement to our Association, together with a copy of this report."

John Bates of Haddam.

Every genealogist who studies Bates ancestry in the families of James of Dorchester or Clement of Hingham comes sooner or later to the problem of John Bates of Haddam, Conn. A half century ago the Hon. Isaac C. Bates partially solved the problem, and later genealogists have added helpful hints, but there are still doubtful points. Recent study under the direction of Albert C. Bates of Hartford, Conn., one of the Vice Presidents of the Bates Association, has developed some new facts that help very materially with the problem. The facts as gathered from all sources are as follows:

Two men named John Bates were living at the same time, one at Haddam and the other at East Haddam. The one at East Haddam, called John Bates, senior, married Hannah — of Hartford and had children. John, born Dec. 8, 1694; Joseph, born May 24, 1698; and James, born July 18, 1703. This John Bates senior of East Haddam was son of James Bates of Haddam, who was a son of James Bates of Dorchester. This is shown by the following record at Haddam. John, son of John and Hannah Bates was baptized at Haddam July 19, 1696, "ye father related to Church of Christ in Dorchester, ye mother to 1st Church of Christ in Hartford." Other evidence corroborates this, so that John Bates of East Haddam is no longer a problem, but is John Bates³ (James², James¹ of Dorchester).

John Bates of Haddam married Elizabeth Beckwith of New London. He was of Haddam as early as 1678; may have lived for a time in New London. He died at Haddam Jan. 15, 1718-19. His children were: John, born Haddam June 8, 1678, bapt. New London, May 4, 1679; Solomon, born Haddam, Feb. 8, 1679-80, bapt. New London, Aug. 1, 1680; Sarah, bapt. New London, Aug. 27, 1680, mar. Joseph Graves of Saybrook; Jonathan. (Solomon and Jonathan call themselves brothers on Haddam records); Martha, mar. James Ray Jr. of Haddam; Elizabeth, mar. John Bailey. These heirs signed an agreement for distribution of his estate which inventoried £569-5-0; John, Solomon, Joseph Graves, Jonathan, James Ray Jr., Elizabeth Bailey, and the widow Elizabeth.

The problem of the ancestry of this John Bates of Haddam is more complicated and is solved chiefly by elimination. He cannot be of the James of Dorchester line, as all of that name are accounted for. He is not, probably, John Bates of Stamford, son of Robert of Stamford, as he seems clearly to be in Stamford and has a different list of children. So far as is known there is no person of the Edward of Wey-

mouth family who meets the requirements of the case. We must look therefore to the family of Clement of Hingham for a man to identify as this John of Haddam. There is, of course, always the possibility of a new immigrant of that name, and there was a John Bates at Barnstable in 1666 of whom little is known. Of the Clement family there is John Bates² (James², Clement¹) who is not accounted for. His brother James went to Hempstead, L. I., and thence to Huntington as is shown by Suffolk, Mass., deeds, Vol. 28, page 171 as follows, James Bates of Hempstead formerly of Hingham, appears in Durham, Conn. (next town to Haddam) before James Wadsworth, Justice of the Peace, and revokes power of attorney given to his brother Benjamin formerly of Hingham, now of Dorchester, and appoints his son-in-law Timothy Walters of Haddam his attorney, Aug. 6, 1714. James married a daughter of Thomas Carrol or Carle a prominent resident of Hempstead. This James Bates and a John Bates residing in Hempstead were closely related in business matters. There were perhaps two persons named John Bates at Hempstead at the same time, one called "carpenter" in 1667, and one called "tailor" 1667-1680. The John who died in Haddam 1719 left cooper's tools, as appears in his inventory. Is this John, carpenter, of Hempstead, a brother of James Bates², (James², Clement¹), and is he identical with John Bates, cooper, of Haddam? While the identification is not complete, yet it seems to be probable. John was manifestly somewhat of a roving disposition and may easily have gone to Hempstead, Huntington, New London, and possibly Stratford and thence to Haddam. It is recorded that John Bates of Stratford moved to Haddam about 1672. At Haddam John would find a niece and her husband, several second cousins, and possibly his brother James. Opposed to this is the statement in the Hingham records that John Bates died June 7, 1690, while John of Haddam died Jan. 15, 1718-19 at Haddam. Hingham genealogists have usually regarded this John who died 1690 as John³, (James², Clement¹), but it may have been another person.

On the whole I am inclined to accept the Clement ancestry for this John Bates of Haddam, making him John³, (James², Clement¹). His son, John⁴, born 1678, married Elizabeth Markham of Middletown, Conn., and their son John⁵, born August 19, 1700, was, as I regard it, the one who married Abigail Bailey of Scituate 1733. Their son Reuben⁶ is the ancestor of the Scituate Bates family in which Rebecca and Abigail are the heroines of the "American Army of Two."

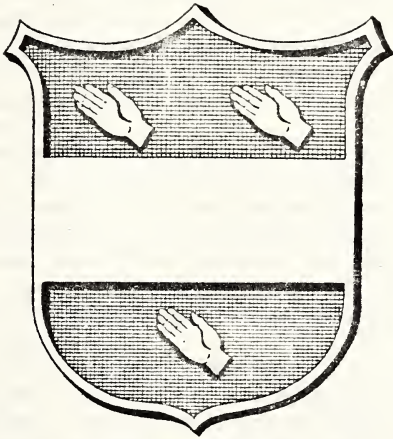
If any person can give additional light upon the problem it will be very gratefully received. We are after the truth, and have no theory to establish in this matter.

The Bates Bulletin

PUBLISHED BY THE BATES ASSOCIATION.

President—Frank A. Bates, South Braintree, Mass.
 Vice-Pres.—Albert C. Bates, Hartford, Conn.
 Philander Bates, Cohasset, Mass.
 William Carver Bates, Newton, Mass.
 Secretary-Treasurer—Rev. Newton W. Bates,
 Austinburg, Ohio.

Life Membership Ten Dollars.
 Annual Membership One Dollar.
 Single Copies of THE BULLETIN Twenty-Five Cents.



The Bates Arms.

The Weymouth Heights Meeting.

The meeting was a great success.

We are to have a Bates Association button.

The rain dampened the ground and the air, but not the enthusiasm.

Devotional Services were conducted by the Rev. Louis C. Cornish of Hingham.

Our roll shows 101 persons present, from Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island and Ohio.

Many letters of greeting were received from absent members. Some absent members sent in their dollar for annual dues. Did you?

President Frank A. Bates presided and kept things moving in a masterful manner. To him is due also the credit for planning the excellent program.

If suitable arrangements can be made, the next meeting will be held at Hartford, Conn. for the con-

venience of our members in western New England and beyond.

We print elsewhere the action of the Association concerning the Hingham Memorial, and also the resolutions on the death of Vice-President William Clinton Bates.

The officers of last year were reelected, except that William Carver Bates of Newton, Mass., was elected Vice President in place of William Clinton Bates of Cambridge, deceased.

Expenses for the past year were \$96.70, covering printing of the Bulletins, expense of annual meeting, circulars, stationery, postage, etc. We start this year with \$90.65 in the treasury.

The Treasurer's report showed \$137.50 received from dues during the past year. This includes \$70.00 from Life Members. Who will join us this year as Life Members? Send on the ten dollars.

If you would see what a fine body of persons was present, get a copy of the photograph that was taken. Write to Charles Alden Bates, 276 Tremont St., Boston, one of our Life Members and official photographer of the Association.

Addresses were given by H. A. Whitney of Bellingham, William E. Gould of Brookline, Rev. Lewis B. Bates of Boston, John J. Loud of Weymouth, Lewis A. Cook of Weymouth, Albert C. Bates of Hartford, Conn., and a poem by Charlotte Fiske Bates-Roge of Cambridge. These are printed in part in this issue of the BULLETIN.

The Secretary's report showed that we have eleven Life Members and 124 Annual Members, a total of 135 members, who reside in twenty-three states, as follows: Massachusetts, 83; New York and Ohio each 7; Connecticut, 5; Illinois, 4; Washington, D. C., and Maine each 3; Vermont, Rhode Island, Michigan, Wisconsin, Iowa, Colorado and California, each 2; and Pennsylvania, Maryland, New Jersey, Kansas, Tennessee, Oregon, Missouri, South Carolina and Mississippi, one each.

President's Welcome.

Ladies and Gentlemen, Members of the Bates Family and Friends:

It becomes my pleasant duty to welcome you here to the third Reunion of our Association. It is peculiarly fitting that we meet within these walls, for with this Society, whose place of worship it is, our ancestor Edward Bates officiated as Elder for many years.

Two hundred and seventy years ago, more than

two and a half centuries, he first appears as the Deputy to the Great and General Court from Weymouth. We first find him recorded as Elder Bate in 1649, but when he was elected to the position we know not. It was a position of the first importance, being next to the minister. He was a faithful citizen, he founded a family whose members have honored the name, his mortal remains lie beneath the ancient stone on yonder hill, surrounded by those of his contemporaries.

You will hear today, perhaps, of the military deeds of some of his descendants. Those of Clement and the other founders of our family were on their level. It is related of Joseph Bates of Cohasset, that, enlisting as a patriot soldier, he declared that he should never return, and yet, at the battle of Bunker Hill, when his ammunition was exhausted, he was seen throwing stones at the enemy. This has been the spirit that has always been found in the family.

It is recorded that an Edward Bates was disarmed for heresy. We smile today at the superstitious bigotry of the early settlers, but we must be thoughtful of their conditions. They were refugees from autocratic rulers, both of Church and State, and suspicious of spies. They who rebelled against the tenets of the CHURCH, endangered souls, and were enemies of the STATE.

There may have been more enlightened men than our forefathers, but they have no New England for their monument. They lived and fought for principle, for Liberty, and they won, and they left to posterity the most enlightened civilization in existence. Among them the name of Bates is found in the front rank.

We meet to celebrate their worth, to cement more firmly the bonds of fraternity, to send down to our children, and our children's children, the records of their fathers' endeavors to make the world what it is. I welcome you here, and may you live long to meet with us.

Nuts from the Bates Tree.

Miss Rosamond C. Bates of Cleveland, Ohio., a recent graduate of Vassar College has just gone as a missionary to teach in the College for Girls at Kobe, Japan, under the Foreign Missionary Board of the Congregational Church.

An examination of our membership roll reveals an interesting duplication of names. We have seven members named William Bates, two of them William C.; six named Frank Bates, two being Frank A.; six George Bates, two George H.; five

Charles; four Henry, and James, with two Henry H., and two James A.; three Walter, and Florence, two of them Walter E. and two Florence E.; two Albert C.

William W. Bates of Denver, Colorado has recently contributed to the Association three pamphlets entitled, "The Japanese Our Coming Merchants and Carriers," "The Compact for Ship Protection by Navigation Laws," and a chart indicating the "Course of the Foreign Carrying Trade of the United States." Mr. Bates is President of the Shipping Society of America.

Bates Reunions seem to be growing. We have learned of one at Windham, Ohio, one at McKean, Pa., and one at Arlington Center, Michigan. At McKean were gathered the descendants of James Bates, sixth from Clement, who went to Pompey, N. Y. and later to Chautauqua County, N. Y. At Arlington Center eight brothers and sisters met, the oldest seventy-eight, the youngest fifty, coming from Pennsylvania, Kansas, Oklahoma, Minnesota and Michigan. A brother from Alaska and two from Kansas could not join. These are descendants of Daniel Bates, seventh from Clement. We shall be glad to note any other similar gatherings.

Charles T. Bates, of Roodhouse, Illinois, a descendant of Clement, reports that he has six children, five of whom were born on the twenty-second of some month and the other on the twenty-fifth. Who can equal this?

Membership fees were due from all members at the time of the meeting at Weymouth Heights. Have you paid your dues? If not, send on a dollar to the Treasurer.

This number of the Bulletin is sent to some members of the Association who have not paid their dues for this year, under the impression that all wish to continue their membership, and will soon send on the dollar.

Queries.

21. Who were the ancestors of Joseph Bates of Fairhaven, Mass., whose daughter Harriet Bates, married John Johnson, Oct. 9, 1808. J. J. L.

22. Who can tell the ancestry of Mowry Bates, one of the early Rhode Island representatives of the family?

23. Nehemiah Bates of Cohasset married Mrs. Mehitable Marble of Scituate, intention Dec. 5, 1761. She died at Chesterfield, Mass., June 3, 1809. Who has Marble records that show her ancestry? Was she a widow?

THE BATES FAMILY OF BELLINGHAM.

by Henry A. Whitney.

The Bates family of Bellingham trace their ancestry back to the immigrant Clement, who, the records say, came to this country in 1635 with his wife and five children. I read in the genealogy of Edward Bates, by Samuel A. Bates and edited by your President, that Clement came here with his family April 6, 1635, in the Planter. Ballou's Milford History says that Clement came from Kent County, England, in the ship Elizabeth, settled in Hingham, and was by trade a tailor. We know he reached here with his family in some ship—in all probability the Planter or the Elizabeth. As I have it from the Hingham records, Clement is the 1st, his son Joseph the 2d, his son Joshua the 3d, and Isaac the 4th, who came to Bellingham in 1749 or 1750. Isaac was born in March, 1708, and in 1732 married Martha Clark, a daughter of John and Rebecca (Lincoln) Clark; they lived in the 2d precinct, afterward Cohasset. They had the following children: Joseph, born in 1733; Micah, born in 1736 (he died young); Ezekiel, born in 1738; Rebecca, born in 1740; Olive, born in 1743; Lucretia, born in 1746; Laban, born in 1749; and another Micah born in 1753. As I have it from the Hingham records, Joseph was killed at the battle of Bunker Hill. If there were a Joseph Bates killed at that time it must have been another Joseph, as the Joseph who came here married, 1st, Sarah Hayward, and they had seven children from Feb. 28, 1763, to April 10, 1775. Sarah died, as a head-stone shows, also a private record, in March, 1777; he was married, 2d, to Martha Chilson in 1779, and they had six children. From head-stones and private records Joseph died in 1793, aged 60; this compares with his birth date. The records show that Isaac died in 1787, aged 83;—if that is correct, then he must have been born in 1704 instead of 1708.

As Ezekiel is of my line of descent I will speak of him first. He married Abigail Legg in 1767, and settled in Bellingham; they had twelve children, among which was a pair of twins named Lyman and Lucretia. Abigail died in 1797 and in 1799 Ezekiel married Lavina Smith; they had one child, Rhoda, born in 1800. Of the children of Ezekiel and Abigail, the oldest was Elizabeth; she married Alpheus Thayer and they had nine children all born in Bellingham. They are all dead and only one of their descendants lives in Bellingham at the present time. The next Lucretia and Ezekiel died young.

Probably John was the best known of all the

children; he was born May 20, 1773. He was a farmer and lived about half a mile from the center of the town. He was a Justice of the Peace and known as Esquire John. This office was of much more importance then, than at the present time. He was town clerk for many years and served in all the town offices; he was also Representative from 1808 to 1817—nine years. In 1817 and 1818 the town voted not to send a Representative. In looking over his books we find that he had all sorts of cases for trial. He was a man of sound judgement, and quick intuition, and one sought for counsel in public and private affairs. We find instances where parties would complain against themselves and he would fine them on their own evidence.

John married Margaret Smith in 1797 and they had nine children; only one of their descendants lives in town. Asa married Comfort Hayden of Framington, and they made their home in Hubbardston.

Ezekiel, born in 1777, always lived in Bellingham and married first Cyrena Thayer, and had two children. His second wife was Sabra Adams, born in 1790; they had three boys, and one of them, Alanson Bates, is alive at the present time. Alanson was born October 18, 1818, which makes him 90 last October. He now lives with his daughter Sabra in Providence, but owns the old homestead in Bellingham and keeps a room there, so that his name can be kept on the voting list, thus enabling him to vote at the November election as well as at the annual March meeting. Alanson took an active part in town affairs in Civil War times in recruiting men, and always continued his interest, and worked for the best good of the town. His grandfather Ezekiel took the same interest in Revolutionary times. I often find his name on record as "raising" men for the Continental Army, equalizing bounties, and as having gone on the Alarms. He served in the various town offices, and was often appointed to serve on the Special Committee on Resolutions and the Questions of the Day. At that time the family were living about one-half mile west of the present center of the town. Ezekiel came home late one night, on a leave, and found his house barricaded; his wife had the guns loaded and was on watch, as Indians had been seen that day and she was afraid of trouble that night. Ezekiel had to use considerable persuasion to make her understand it was he.

Elijah married Sarah Albee; they had six children. Andrew A. and Francis D. lived in the old homestead. Andrew was always active in town affairs and for years was a tax collector. Francis died

leaving a family of small children; there are grandchildren living in town at the present time. Albert married Maria Burr; they had three children; one was Charlotte, who recently died. The latter had a remarkable memory for dates and enjoyed genealogical works. I have often heard her speak of corresponding with one of your vice-presidents. It seems to be a strong characteristic of the Bateses to be able to remember dates, incidents which have occurred, etc. This trait of character may be dying out in the present generation.

Lyman married Jerusha Fairbanks of Franklin. This line, however, I will trace no further.

Lucretia married Harris Cook of Wrentham; and they lived in the west part of the town near his birthplace and near our town line. His son Horace married and lived in the homestead until his death last year; his widow and son still reside there and the farm is one of the best in the section.

Otis married Electa Brown and they had nine children; the oldest Cynthia married Edward Craig, who kept the general store in Bellingham for years and later moved to Walpole. They have a daughter living there at the present time. Their son George was 1st Lieutenant of the 13th Massachusetts Regiment and served his enlistment. The youngest of Otis' children was Lucius R., who was a school teacher in his younger days and afterward a hat manufacturer in Westboro. He had a son who was at one time a trial justice in Westboro. As a teacher Lucius considered once making known his rules sufficient for the pupils; he did but little talking in the schoolroom, except along the line of the lessons; he wore slippers, which made his movements about the room noiseless. When the pupils, thinking they would be undiscovered, were attempting to play jokes or pranks, they would be surprised by the quick, forceful pressure of a book on the side of the head, and before the head could resume its normal position, the same sort of pressure was felt on the other side; no comments were passed by the teacher. I remember him well.

Abigail married Martin Rockwood, and they had eight children. Perhaps the best known of these children in town affairs was Martin, who was born Sept. 12, 1814. His birth was co-incident with a call which came to his father that day to go to South Boston with the Bellingham Rifle Company for duty, at the close of the War of 1812. The father hired a substitute and remained at home. Martin became a farmer and a butcher; he was much interested in town affairs, holding many public offices, was often sought for counsel, was honest and upright in his

dealings and a citizen of whom the town was proud and who was honored by being sent to the State Legislature. He died in 1905; six children survive him.

Sena was born in 1790; she married Stephen Cook, a brother of Harris, who had married an older sister, Lucretia; Harris had done so well that now Stephen married from the same family. They had four children; two died young. Adeliza and Otis lived to have families. Adeliza married Dexter Whitney and they had three children—a daughter, who died in infancy; Lewis, who enlisted in the 24th Massachusetts Regiment and went out with them, was wounded, came home, and died of his wounds in February, 1865; and Henry A. (myself);—and this is my line of connection in the Bates family.

Laban, born in 1749, married Olive Wheelock in 1769, and they were the parents of twelve children. Of all the early Bateses, Laban was the most active in all town matters. His name is often found in the old records as having held different town offices and served on various committees; and there are records of as many as three enlistments from 1775 to 1780, when he took his gun and marched on an Alarm for a longer or a shorter time. He was a Representative to the Great and General Court in 1800, 1801, 1803, 1804, and 1805. He had a daughter who married a Kelley, and they (Kelley's) have a daughter who married Albert Cook. She told me that her grandfather Laban had had much help in the fall of the year, getting in the crops and making yarn and weaving cloth for winter use. Some years he employed from 50 to 75, both black and white. She was told that some were slaves. She also told me the extent of her mother's marriage portion, and I saw some of the linen sheets that her mother made. Laban lived in the southern part of the town and was a large land owner, but in later years must have lost his property, as he died poor in worldly goods but he has left a name.

Of his children, we will mention Nahum, who was born in 1773, and married Pearly Ballou in 1797; they had eight children. A son, Nahum, married Mary Thayer and lived just over the town line in Mendon; they attended the church in Bellingham and identified themselves with the people of the town. Their oldest child was Samuel P. Bates, who married a daughter of John Bates, a distant relative. After their marriage they settled in Meadville, Pa. Mr. Bates was a fine scholar and was identified with the educational interests of Pennsylvania. He was the State Superintendent of Schools for many years, a member of the Board of Education

and was the State Historian. Among their children is Arthur, who at the present time is representing his District (25th Pa.) in Congress, serving his fourth term. One can also trace the ancestry of the Hon. Adin Capron, member of Congress from Rhode Island, to Laban Bates. Mr. Capron's father, a few years ago, caused headstones to be erected to Laban and a daughter, both of whom are buried in our South Cemetery.

Lucretia married Elishua Burr and with their family of nine children resided in town. It is interesting to note that these children all had family names. Many of their descendants are still residents of the town. Some the sons (grandchildren of Lucretia and Elisha) took an active part in the Civil War. Micah settled in Upton, and of Olive I have no record. Rebecca married Jeremiah Stoddard.

Of the three sons of Isaac, Joseph and Ezekiel are buried in the Center Cemetery and Laban in the South Cemetery; and a marker for each has been erected by the town to show that they served in the Continental Army, as has been done for all the Revolutionary War Soldiers buried in Bellingham, as far as I can find.

Of Joseph's children, Isaac, the oldest, went to the Northwest Territory in the winter of 1789, when the Symmes Purchase, second in the Territory, which is now Ohio, was ready for settlers. On January 7, a drawing took place for the first thirty settlers on the site which has since become Cincinnati. Isaac was probably not of the first thirty, but of the second lot, as he drew lot No. 60. At that time a Daniel Bates was with him, and later the latter drew lots Nos. 194 and 195, and afterwards each purchased a number of lots. Each contributed towards the erection of the first house of worship in the city of Cincinnati in 1792. I have not traced Daniel's connection with this family. Isaac came back here in the winter of 1792-93, and in April, 1793, returned, with his brother Clark and half-brother Joseph, who was about fourteen years old. Isaac served as a juror in the first jury trial in the new territory. Clark purchased pew No. 23 in the First Presbyterian Church. Isaac and he contributed \$100 each towards the erection of a new church, the first having been sold and moved in 1812. They continued all their lives in the membership of this church. In 1829 they contributed again towards the large, new structure which still exists. The muster rolls of the early regiment were lost in the Court House fire, but it is known that Isaac and Clark served in the St. Clair and Wayne Armies. Isaac was a Colonel and served in the early times.

Clark was in the Contractor's Supply Department in Wayne's Army, his farm being on the trail through which the armies all took their way to the north.

In 1798 Clark married Rachel Marshall, and they had seventeen children—seven growing to maturity—five raising families. In 1808 Clark purchased section 26 from the Government (a section is a mile square). He had nearly all of this land at his death in 1854. A large part of the land still remains in the family name, some of it never having passed by deed since first purchased. A large part of the city is now built on this land. The old homestead, built in 1800, remains; the one room and lean-to kitchen, which housed this pioneer family, being surrounded by the rapidly-growing city. Isaac remained a bachelor and died in 1831. These men, like their ancestors, were quiet, unpretentious, kind, frugal, economical, God-fearing—and the salt of the earth. They were among the founders of the Northwest Territory.

Deacon Elnathan Bates

by John J. Loud

About forty-five years ago, with the help of the Town Records, I traced my pedigree to Elder Edward Bates. A little later, I found his gravestone in the ancient cemetery near by and copied its inscription and many others also for the New England Historic Genealogical Register.

My grandmother was Susannah Bates Blanchard the daughter of Dea. Elnathan Bates, and the widow of Nathaniel Blanchard. I remember her as a gentle, delicate, loving and lovable woman peacefully kitting or dozing, in her chair by the fireside, and tenderly cared for by two elderly daughters. This picture of a tranquil old age, following a well-spent life, abides in my memory. It is like a benediction *felt* but not spoken.

Her father, Dea. Elnathan Bates a copy of whose portrait, painted in 1815 when he was 79 years old, was in last week's issue of the Weymouth Gazette—unless the stories told of him, and his portrait too, sadly belie him—was the ideal of a stern, conscientious and uncompromising New England Puritan. Entitled, as it were, by his descent from Elder Bates and Dea. Edward Bates to be an officeholder in this First Church of Christ in Weymouth and transmitting this eligibility, through his son, to his grandson Dea. Elnathan Bates, and his great grandson Dea. Elnathan Bates down to his great-great-grandson Dea. Rufus Bates, the present

incumbent, it would seem—if we add to the roll the name of Dea. John Bates, nephew to the first Elnathan—that the years must be few, since the organization of this ancient church in which the bread and wine have not been passed by some “Dea. Bates” of this family.

The story goes, that in the days when the tax upon tea made either the purchase or the drinking of it unpatriotic, Dea. Elnathan, coming home unexpectedly and finding his wife—who seems to have had a taste for social functions—giving a little tea-party to her friends, seized the teapot and emptied it unceremoniously upon the ground, with the remark that there could “be no more tea-drinking in his house.”



DEA. ELNATHAN BATES

Afterwards enrolled as a soldier and officer in the Army of the Revolution he stood ready to defend his principles with his life.

We may easily believe that Dea. Bates did not slavishly follow the changes of fashion. He certainly wore knee-breeches and shoe-buckles to within a few years of his death in 1820. Probably he never long trousers. His shoe buckles, ornamented with what I believe to be portraits of George Washington, have come down to me.

The hero of my remarks probably did not inherit wealth, for, when he sought in marriage the hand of Miss Ruth Hunt, she was told that, if she mar-

ried young Bates, she would be likely to “have a cob for a backlog and a bean stalk for a forestick;” in other words the intimation was that there might not be money enough in the family purse to keep up a good fire upon the hearthstone and she might suffer from the cold.

As both lived to be about 84 years of age it is certain they did not die *early* for lack of a comfortable home. Indeed, in her later years, Mrs. Bates, when this ante-nuptial warning was referred to, used to say “I have kept as good a fire as any of them.”

The aged couple have many descendants among whom have been able business men, lawyers, scholars, musicians, poets and—to be up-to-date—probably at least one millionaire. Better than all these there have been some—and one, not long since buried—who are remembered as wearing, all unconsciously to themselves but easily recognizable by others, the saintly halo of a true Christian character.

Planter or Elizabeth?

The question has recently been asked of the Secretary whether Clement Bates came over in the Planter or in the Elizabeth. In Hotten's Lists of Emigrants to America, under date of April 6, 1635, is a list of families that “imbarqued” in the Planter, among which is Clement Bates, wife Ann, five children and two servants; but at the right of Clement's family is this note: “Theis pties imbarqued in Eliz. Mr. Wm. Stagg bound for New England per Cert: from Justic's & Ministers of ye pish.” It is inferred from this note that Clement's family came on the Elizabeth. We know that his brother James was on the Elizabeth and it is possible that the plan was changed after the first arrangement to go on the Planter, and that they went on the Elizabeth so as to be with the family of James. Are there records at Hingham or elsewhere that show when the Elizabeth reached New England and what passengers she brought?

Queries

24. Who can tell the ancestry of Talcott Bates who came to Norton, Summit Co., Ohio, about a century ago?
M. L. B.

25. Roger Bates, born Nov. 17. 1792, seventh from Clement, was a tanner and owned salt works at Syracuse, N. Y. Where are his descendants?

26. Who can tell the ancestry of Jonathan Bates, born 1751, died Dec. 16, 1834. He lived at Hartland, Conn., and possibly earlier at East Haddam. He was a Baptist preacher of considerable ability. His wife was Mary Morse.
C. W. C.



WEYMOUTH HEIGHTS CHURCH

The Weymouth Heights Church.

By John J. Loud.

There is a peculiar appropriateness in holding a meeting of the descendants of the Bates family in this church. I think it is certainly true that there has never been a day, since the early years of its organization, when there have not been descendants of Elder Edward Bates—the progenitor of the Weymouth Bates family—active in its membership.

There have been six Deacon Bates, *in one line*, from Elder Edward Bates to Dea. Rufus Bates, now serving this church, to say nothing of the Deacon Bateses in collateral lines.

How many years have the people of Weymouth worshipped with this society?

The Diary of the Rev. Peter Hobart fixes the date of the formal, legal organization as on January 30, 1639, two hundred and seventy and one half years ago, but there were preachers and congregations in Weymouth, many years before that—perhaps continuously from as early as 1623—of which the church gathered in 1639 was, doubtless the outcome.

It is indeed one of the *most* ancient religious societies in New England and one of a still smaller number that have held fast to the Trinitarian creed.

Whether we call its age 270 or 286 years it is entitled to the veneration due to honored old age.

There have been, of course, a number of Meeting-houses erected. Probably, at first, a rude shanty among the scattered dwellings of the settlers, then a better one on Burying Hill, in use up to the year 1682. Then follow three churches upon the site of the one in which we are assembled. The first builded probably in 1683, the second finished in 1752, and the present one in 1832 or 1833.

—o—

Death of Major General Alfred E. Bates.

Major General Alfred E. Bates, formerly Paymaster General of the army, died at New York October 13, 1909. General Bates was ninth in descent from James Bates of Dorchester, an extended notice of his life being given in the article on James Bates in the BATES BULLETIN of April 1909. He graduated from West Point in 1865 and after successive promotions became paymaster general in 1899. During the Spanish-American war he was a brigadier general of volunteers. In 1904 he was made a major general, and at his own request was retired after forty years of service. His wife and two daughters survive him.

—o—

Charles H. Bates, Washington, D. C., has recently joined the list of Life Members, making a total of twelve, with 152 Annual Members.

The Bates Bulletin

Volume III.

APRIL, 1910

Number 2.



GRAVE OF EDWARD BATE

The Grave of Edward Bates of Weymouth.

All members of the Bates Family are interested in the resting place of the immigrant ancestor of a large section of those who bear the Bates name. At the meeting at Weymouth Heights last summer many made a pilgrimage to the cemetery to view the stone that marks the grave. We present above a picture of the spot provided by our President Frank A. Bates, the genealogist of that line.

The Association has received from George Bates Hatch of Colorado Springs, a copy of ancient Lydd records, including an Abstract of Bates Wills proved at Canterbury from 1478, Parish Register of Bates births, marriages, and deaths from 1542, tombstone inscriptions at Lydd, will of James Bates of Dorchester and Clement of Hingham, with other valuable notes. Such records are of great value.

Make your plans to attend the annual meeting at Cohasset next August.

John W. Bates of East Weymouth, Mass., died at his home March 21, 1910, and was buried Wednesday, March 23. The Bates Family owes him a great debt of gratitude for his researches in the genealogy of the line of Elder Edward Bates and in historical research. We hope to publish a more complete notice of his work later.

Hon. Creed F. Bates of Chattanooga, Tenn., sends us an account of the birthday celebration of the ninety-first anniversary of the birth of his brother Thomas L. Bates at Tasso, Tenn. Mr. Bates was one of a family of nineteen children. Where is the record of a larger Bates Family?

A few members have not paid the dues for the current year. It will help the work of the Association if the money is sent in soon.

What new features would you like to have introduced into the BULLETIN?

MEMBERS OF THE BATES ASSOCIATION.

We give below the list of members of the Bates Association since its organization. The names are arranged in the order in which the membership was entered upon the Secretary's book. We have 12 Life Members and 154 Annual Members on the list, but two of our number have died, leaving a total of 164 members.

Life Members.

Wilford J. Litchfield, 455 Columbus Ave., Boston, Mass.

Mrs. Sarah Bates Craver, 92 School St., Webster, Mass.

Edward P. Bates, 228 West Water St., Syracuse, N. Y.

Newton W. Bates, Austinburg, Ohio.

John L. Bates, 1045 Tremont Building, Boston, Mass.

Frank A. Bates, 28 Union St., South Braintree, Mass.

Miss Annie E. Bates, 29 Lewis St., Worcester, Mass.

Henry T. Lincoln, North Scituate, Mass.

Miss Priscilla Bates Lincoln, North Scituate, Mass.

George D. Bates, Akron, Ohio.

Charles Alden Bates, 276 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.

Charles H. Bates, Westory Building, Washington, D. C.

Annual Members.

William Carver Bates, Newton, Mass.

Edward L. Bates, Bennington, Vt.

Jefferson D. Bates, Kipton, Ohio.

Arthur L. Bates, 95 West St., Portland, Maine.

Charles T. Bates, Roodhouse, Ill.

Katharine Lee Bates, Wellesley, Mass.

Everett A. Bates, 57 Chestnut St., Springfield, Mass.

George H. Bates, 97 Cambridge St., Winchester, Mass.

Frank C. Bates, 155 Milk Street, Boston, Mass.

Albert C. Bates, 58 Pearl St., New York City.

Henry H. Bates, The Revere, Washington, D. C.

Jacob P. Bates, Brookline, Mass.

Henry W. Bates, Newtonville, Mass.

Mrs. Harriett J. Bates Vialle, 85 Boston, Ave., West Medford, Mass.

Cortland A. Bates, Sinclairville, N. Y.

David H. Bates, 658 Broadway, New York City.

George W. Bates, 32 Buhl Building, Detroit, Mich.

George A. Bates, 305 Central St., Auburndale, Mass.

Daniel J. Bates, North Scituate, Mass.

Lewis C. Bates, West Paris, Maine.

James W. Bates, 2701 St. Paul St., Baltimore, Maryland.

George P. Bates, Box 2803, Boston, Mass.

Miss Ella T. Bates, North Scituate, Mass.

James R. W. Bates, 81 Elm St. New Bedford, Mass.

Walter C. Bates, 46 Holbrook St., Jamaica Plain, Mass.

Henry L. Bates, Forest Grove, Oregon.

Charles H. Bates, McGill Building, Washington, D. C.

William N. Bates, 220 St. Mark's Square, Philadelphia, Pa.

William W. Bates, 38 West 2nd Avenue, Denver, Col.

Theodore M. Bates, 11500 Mayfield Road, Cleveland, Ohio.

Eugene F. Bates, 211 Melbourne St., Detroit, Mich.

James A. Bates, South Royalston, Mass.

Mrs. Jane M. Taft, 78 Grant St., Burlington, Vt.

Mrs. Eleanor W. F. Bates, 20 Huntington Ave., Roslindale, Mass.

Lindon W. Bates, 14 E. 60th St., New York City.

Mrs. Jane Bates Osier, 11 Highland St., Gloucester, Mass.

Mrs. Juliette Bates Gordon, Plymouth, Conn.

Clifford W. Bates, 299 York St., New Haven, Conn.

Almon J. Dyer, Sharon, Mass.

Mrs. Lucretia Bates Dyer, Cummington, Mass.

Ira C. Bates, 932 Belmont Ave., Youngstown, Ohio. Died July 8, 1908.

John Wm. Atkins, 2406 Dana St., Berkeley, Cal.

Miss Florence E. Bates, 43 Twelfth St., Lowell, Mass.

Charles F. Bates, 4325 Westminster Place, St. Louis, Mo.

Miss Mary L. Bates, 21 Waban St., Natick, Mass.

Miss Luella M. Bates, 613 King St., La Crosse, Wis.

William H. Bates, 34 Farragut Road, Swampscott, Mass.

Miss Amelia Bates Applegate, 1223 Vermont Ave., Washington, D. C.

Albert C. Bates, Conn. Historical Society, Hartford, Conn.

Creed F. Bates, Chattanooga, Tenn.

Richard L. Gay, 6 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

Arthur P. Gay, 110 Highland St., West Newton, Mass.

Mrs. Eugenia Bates Johnson, 103 Evans St.,
Dorchester Center, Mass.

Frank E. Bates, 7709 Quincy St., Cleveland,
Ohio.

Daniel W. Bates, 7406 Greenwood Ave., Seattle,
Wash.

Mrs. Eva E. Bates, 7406 Greenwood Ave., Seat-
tle, Wash.

Horatio D. Bates, Waterville, Maine

Frank F. Bates, Flynn Building, Des Moines,
Iowa.

Miss Isabel Gamage, 11 Highland St., Gloucester,
Mass.

Mrs. Luella Bates Ballou, 1028 Greene St., Boone,
Iowa.

Charles L. Bates, East Wareham, Mass.

Miss Blanche E. Murphy, Warren, Ill.

Henry H. Bates, New Haven, Conn.

Vernal W. Bates, 738 Whitney Ave., New Haven,
Conn.

Willis C. Bates, Canton, Mass.

Phineas T. Bates, Jr., 76 Van Nostrand Avenue,
Jersey City, N. J.

Miss Jennie M. Patton, Yuma, Col.

Frank G. Bates, Lawrence, Kansas.

Miss Lillian E. Bates, 45 Brattle St., Cambridge,
Mass.

Miss Clara N. Gurney, 236 School St., Whitman,
Mass.

Urban S. Bates, Hingham, Mass.

Mrs. Grace S. Putnam, 39 Oak St., Braintree,
Mass.

Mrs. Eugenia A. Bates Soule, 29 Lincoln St.,
Whitman, Mass.

Mrs. Caroline L. Bates Danforth, 837 Washing-
ton St., Whitman, Mass.

Gardner Bates, 60 Sullivan St., Charlestown,
Mass.

Mrs. Elizabeth T. Jenkins, 43 Hobart Square,
Whitman, Mass.

Miss Bertha A. Bates, Cohasset, Mass.

Miss Mila G. Bates, 33 Dimmock St., Quincy,
Mass.

Mrs. Vira Bates Stewart, 24 Commercial St.,
Weymouth, Mass.

Mrs. Sara N. Bates Marshall, 35 High St., Waltham,
Mass.

Mrs. Susanna M. Bates Blankenship, Marion,
Mass.

Mrs. Mary T. L. Gross, Cohasset, Mass.

Miss Isabel Pratt, Cohasset, Mass.

Miss Grace E. Keene, Cohasset, Mass.

Miss Abbie A. Bates, Cohasset, Mass.

Mrs. Lydia A. Bates Morse, 25 Cedar St., Clinton,
Mass.

Mrs. Mary V. Humphrey, 2 Weir St., Hingham,
Mass.

Augustus P. Bates, 218 Park St., West Springfield,
Mass.

Mrs. Agnes M. Bates Wilder, West Hanover,
Mass.

Thomas L. Bates, Cohasset, Mass.

Mrs. Elizabeth A. Bates Fish, South Hanover,
Mass.

Miss Martha P. Bates, Cohasset, Mass.

Waldo F. Bates, Jr., North Scituate, Mass.

William J. Bates, 91 Myrtle St., Waltham, Mass.

Philander Bates, Cohasset, Mass.

Orrin B. Bates, 25 Commercial St., Weymouth,
Mass.

Walter L. Bates, 67 Union St., South Weymouth,
Mass.

Mrs. Charlotte M. Bates, Cohasset, Mass.

Louis H. Comstock, 47 Parkis Ave., Providence,
R. I.

Miss Florence N. Bates, Cohasset, Mass.

Miss Mary G. Bates, Cohasset, Mass.

Mrs. Carrie G. Bates Tower, Cohasset, Mass.

Miss Laura A. Everson, Rockland, Mass.

Miss Edith M. Bates, Cohasset, Mass.

Miss Bessie L. Tower, Cohasset, Mass.

Lorenzo D. Bates, 138 Summer St., Brocton,
Mass.

Mrs. Edith B. E. Whiton, 28 Leavitt St., Hing-
ham, Mass.

Miss Ella M. Bates, Beechwood, Mass.

Mrs. Esther E. Bates Lincoln, North Scituate,
Mass.

Mrs. Grace E. Bates, Cummingtown, Mass.

Robert P. Bates, 7 Scott St., Chicago, Ill.

William C. Bates, Cambridge, Mass. Died June
29, 1909.

Clement T. Bates, 4 Forest St., Cambridge,
Mass.

Mrs. Carrie E. Parker, 15 Hancock Ct., Quincy,
Mass.

Walter E. Bates, Davis, Yolo Co., Cal.

William S. Bates, Houston, Miss.

Mrs. Agnese Bates Riggs, 140 Rutgers St., Rochester,
N. Y.

Mrs. Evelyn Bates Smith, 25 Elm Grove Ave.,
Providence, R. I.

Mrs. Rachel S. Failing, Fort Plain, N. Y.

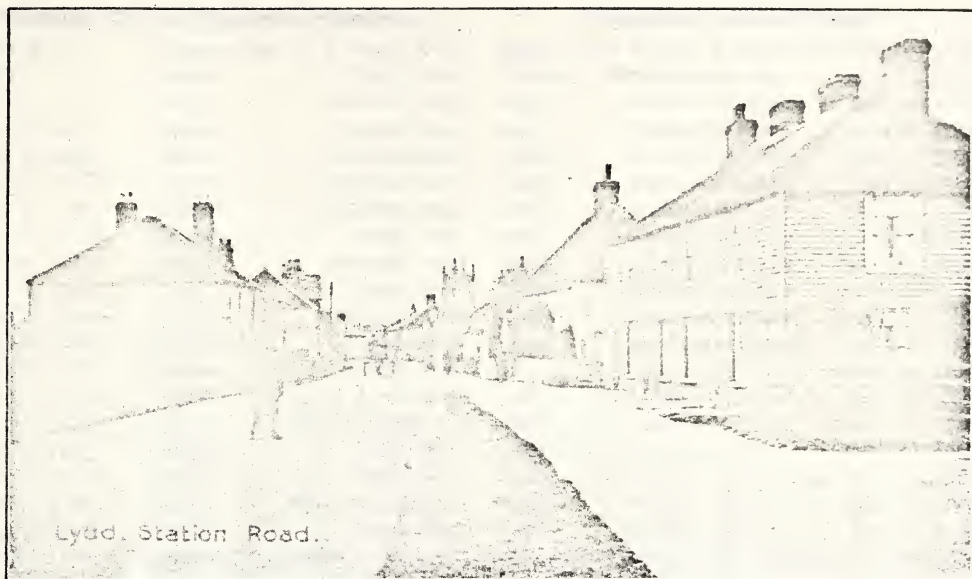
Frederick H. Bates, 104 Park Ave., Elmhurst, Ill.

Clark Bates, 338 Bryant St., Cincinnati, Ohio.

George H. Bates, Barnwell, S. C.

Frank A. Bates, 60 Wall St., New York City.

Mrs. H. Austin Soule, 124 Summer St., Somer-
ville, Mass.



LYDD STATION ROAD

William E. Gould, Brookline, Mass.
 James S. Allen, Brocton, Mass.
 Mrs. Mary A. B. Parker, 51 High St., Everett, Mass.
 Mrs. Charlotte Fiske Bates Roge, 304 Howard St., Cambridge, Mass.
 John J. Loud, Weymouth, Mass.
 Francis H. Cowing, 17 Commercial St., Weymouth, Mass.
 Miss Marietta A. C. Bates, East Weymouth, Mass.
 Rufus Bates, Weymouth Heights, Mass.
 Gustave B. Bates, Quincy, Mass.
 Miss Sarah L. Dyer, East Weymouth, Mass.
 Charles J. Lincoln, Dorchester, Mass.
 Lewis P. Bates, Hyde Park, Mass.
 William Bates Greenough, 32 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.
 Isaac C. Bates, 34 Olive St., Providence, R. I.
 Wilfred B. Bates, 420 Castle Place, Madison, Wis.
 James A. Bates, Whitman, Mass.
 Miss Mary F. Loud, 223 Commercial St., Weymouth, Mass.
 Mrs. Nellie Bates Glenn, Fonts Springs, Colusa Co., Cal.
 Mrs. Lula Bates Burgi, Fonts Springs, Colusa Co., Cal.

J. Edward Bates, 196 Washington St., Weymouth, Mass.
 Mrs. Ruth F. Bates, 28 Union St., South Braintree, Mass.
 Harold A. Bates, 28 Union St., South Braintree, Mass.
 Miss Calista A. Dean, 265 Union St., Springfield, Mass.
 Mrs. Florence E. Bates, 60 Sullivan St., Charlestown, Mass.
 Mrs. Gertie A. Bates McFarland, 8010 Lorain Ave., Cleveland Ohio.
 Fred O. Bates, 176 West Palmer Ave., Detroit, Mich.
 Clark Bates Montgomery, Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Theron M. Bates, 5468 Washington Ave., Chicago, Ill.
 Clement Bates, Atlas Bank Building, Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Mrs. Theodora Bates Cogswell, 67 Chester St., Newton Highlands, Mass.

At this late date the Secretary wishes to acknowledge the receipt of an enormous watermelon last fall from George H. Bates, Barnwell, S. C. The melon weighed fifty-four pounds, measured two feet from end to end and had a quality that makes the mouth water at the memory of it even at this late date.

Abington Church Records.—Baptisms.

✓ 1715 & 16	Ebenezer son of	Ebenezer Bate
1717	Daniel	Edward Bate
1718	Peter	Edward Bate
Jan. 1720-1	Samuel	Edward Bate
Jan. 12, 1723	Silence	Edward Bate
Apr. 24, 1725	Joseph	Ebenezer Bate
July 5, 1730	Elijah	Ebenezer Bate
Apr. 21, 1734	Lemuel	Benj. Bate
May 4, 1735	Mary	Ebenezer Bate
Apr. 4, 1736	Sarah	Benj. Bate
Apr. 3, 1738	Elijah	Ebenezer Bate
Oct. 8, 1738	Rachel	Benj. Bate
May 16, 1742	Silence	Peter Bate
Oct. 31, 1742	Tamar	Daniel & Lydia Bate
Nov. 13, 1743	Eunice	Ebenezer Bate Jr.
May 7, 1744	Hannah	Benj. Bate
June 22, 1746	Peggy	Peter Bate
May 1, 1748	Jerome	Ebenezer Bate Jr.
Aug. 28, 1748	Lydia	Daniel Bate
June 4, 1749	Amaza	Ebenezer Bate Jr.
July 23, 1749	Jean	Peter Bate
May 8, 1756	Isaac Bates	
Mar. 5, 1758	Amasar Bates	
July 6, 1760	Jacob Bates	
July 6, 1760	Carver Bate	
Feb. 12, 1759	Edward Bate	
May 17, 1761	Peter Bates	
June 28, 1761	Calvin Bates	
Aug. 28, 1761	Christopher Bates	
June 6, 1762	Huldah Bates	
Aug. 22, 1762	Lydia Bate	
Feb. 13, 1763	Elizabeth Bate	
Sept. 11, 1763	Samuel Bates	
Feb. 26, 1764	Benjamin Bate	
May 27, 1764	Lemuel Bate	
Mar. 10, 1765	Rachel Bate	
May 12, 1765	Molly Bate	
Sept. 15, 1765	Daniel Bate	
Oct. 20, 1765	Seth Bate	
Feb. 9, 1766	Eleazer Bate	
Jan. 25, 1767	Jerome Bates	
Nov. 3, 1767	Noah Bate	
May 22, 1768	Robert son	Lemuel & Lucretia Bates
Aug. 7, 1768	James Bates	
Nov. 13, 1768	✓ Barsheba Bate	
Mar. 4, 1770	Huldah Bate	
June 7, 1772	Rachel da	Elijah Bate
June 4, 1774	Hannah da	Elijah Bates
Nov. 6, 1774	Isaiah son	Isaiah Bates
June 19, 1774,	James, Nathl, Daniel and Micah	children of James Nash deceased offered in baptism by their grand father D. Bates.

Abington.—Bates Births.

Silence da of	Edward & Silence	born Dec. 2, 1713
Ebenezer	Ebenezer & Mary	Apr. 28, 1716
Joseph	Ebenezer & Mary	Apr. 28, 1718
Peter	Edward & Silence	June 23, 1718
Samuel	Ebenezer & Mary	May 14, 1719
Samuel	Edward & Silence	Oct. 3, 1720
Simon	Ebenezer & Mary	June 18, 1720
Edsell	Ebenezer & Mary	Jan. 17, 1722-3
Silence	Edward & Silence	Nov. 14, 1723
Joseph	Ebenezer & Mary	Jan. 15, 1725-6
Elijah	Ebenezer & Mary	Apr. 19, 1730
Lemuel	Benjamin & Rebecah	Apr. 18, 1734
Mary	Ebenezer & Mary	Jan. 20, 1735
Sarah	Benjamin & Rebecah	Mar. 31, 1736
Elijah	Ebenezer & Mary	Mar. 28, 1738
Sarah	Peter & Sarah	Oct. 31, 1739
Moses	Benjamin & Rebecah	Dec. 23, 1740
Silence	Peter & Sarah	Feb. 11, 1741
Tamer	Daniel & Lydia	Oct. 28, 1742
Hannah	Benjamin & Rebeckah	May 8, 1744
Pege da	Peter & Sarah	June 24, 1746
Rachill	Benjamin & Rebeckah	Aug. 10, 1748
Esther	Joseph & Sarah	Oct. 25, 1746
Eleazer	Benjamin & Rebeckah	Aug. 22, 1745
Lydia	Daniel & Lydia	Aug. 23, 1748
Jane	Peter & Sarah	July 18, 1749
Tamasin	Joseph & Sarah	Mar. 11, 1753
Peggey	Peter & Sarah	May 12, 1753
John	John & Elizabeth	Dec. 22, 1753
Hannah	Samuel & Hannah	June 9, 1755
Molley	Peter & Sarah	July 11, 1755
Silva	Joseph & Sarah	Feb. 7, 1756
Isaac	John & Elizabeth	Apr. 8, 1756
Edward	Samuel & Hannah	Dec. 16, 1758
Jacob	Elijah & Rachel	Nov. 9, 1759
Carver	John & Elizabeth	May 16, 1760
Christopher	Benjamin Jr. & Betty	Feb. 8, 1761
Perer	Samuel & Hannah	May 12, 1761
✓ Calvin	Isaiah & Rachel	Apr. 19, 1761
Huldah	Elijah & Rachel	June 3, 1762
Elizabeth	Isaiah & Rachel	Feb. 5, 1763
Samuel	Samuel & Hannah	Sept. 6, 1763
Benjamin	Benjamin Jr. & Betty	Jan. 11, 1764
Rachel	Isaiah & Rachel	Oct. 11, 1764
—	Elijah & Rachel	1765
(name torn off)		
— son	Benjamin Jr. & Betty	Oct. 17, 1765
(name torn off.)		
Jerome	Isaiah & Rachel	Dec. 16, 1766
James	Benjamin Jr. & Betty	Oct. 5, 1768
Nathan	Eleazer & Dorothy	July 16, 1769
Joel	Samuel & Hannah	Oct. 4, 1769

(Continued on Page 10)

The Bates Bulletin

PUBLISHED BY THE BATES ASSOCIATION.

President—Frank A. Bates, South Braintree, Mass.
 Vice-Pres.—Albert C. Bates, Hartford, Conn.
 Philander Bates, Cohasset, Mass.
 William Carver Bates, Newton, Mass.
 Secretary-Treasurer—Rev. Newton W. Bates,
 Austinburg, Ohio.

Life Membership Ten Dollars.
 Annual Membership One Dollar.
 Single Copies of THE BULLETIN Twenty-Five Cents.



WILLIAM CARVER BATES
 Vice-President of the Bates Association

The Next Meeting at Cohasset.

It seems probable that the next Annual Meeting of the Bates Association will be held at Cohasset. The Cohasset members of the Family are eager to have the meeting held with them, and the time seems favorable for the Association to go there. The exact date cannot be announced at present, but it will be about the usual time, some date early in August. If possible, it is desirable to find a time when reduced rates on the railroad will be available for the members at some distance from Boston. Notice of the exact time and place will be sent to members later.

William Carver Bates

William Carver Bates was born in Hanover, Massachusetts, May 25th, 1838, son of Rufus⁶ and Huldah (Keith) Bates (Gamaliel⁵ Clement⁴ Joseph³ James² Clement¹ of Hingham 1635), and of the Bates of Lydd, England, 1485 to 1600. His maternal ancestry was from Experience Mitchell, 1623, Bridgewater, and Rev. James Keith, 1665, first minister at Bridgewater, and Col. Edward and Major Thomas Mitchell.

Educated at Hanover Academy, leaving school at sixteen and continuing his education through life by reading, business affairs and travel. Married at twenty-five a schoolmate, Emma Barstow, and six children were born to them, three boys and three girls, of whom three daughters are still living.

Mr. Bates' tastes have been towards Biography, History and Travel. Several monographs in these directions are extant. His tastes have been refined and his associates mostly cultivated and professional people. His recreations are uplifting, inspiring and beneficial, as indicated by his membership in the following Clubs, Societies and Associations:

Grace Church (Episcopal) Parish, Newton;
 Young Men's Christian Union, Boston, Life Member;
 Old Bridgewater Historical Society, Life Member;
 New England Historic Genealogical Society, Life Member;
 Boston Mycological Club (Charter Member);
 Hunnewell Club, Newton;
 Tuesday Club, Newton;
 Charles Ward Post 65 G. A. R. Newton;
 Boston Chess Club (Director).

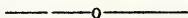
Mr. Bates is a veteran of the Civil War, having volunteered under the first call of Lincoln on the 19th of April, 1861, in the Militia Company of Concord, Mass., then on the way to the defense of Washington, as part of the Fifth Regt. Mass., M. V. M. It was his fortune to be taken prisoner at the first battle of Bull Run, and to remain nearly a year in the Confederate Prisons, Libby, New Orleans and Salisbury, N. C. A striking memento of this experience may be found in the libraries in a little volume entitled "The Stars and Stripes in Rebeldom," a series of papers written by Federal prisoners in Richmond, New Orleans and Salisbury, N. C., edited by W. C. B. He resides at Newton, Mass.



THE LYDD PARISH CHURCH

Our Lydd Pictures.

We present in this issue several pictures of the Lydd Church which will be of interest to all descendants of Clement of Hingham and James of Dorchester. Our English ancestors worshipped in this church and their graves are there today. We are indebted to Mrs. E. B. Grosvenor of Richmond, Ind., for the cards from which the cuts are prepared.



Cohasset Genealogy.

The Cohasset Genealogies and the Town History, recently published, is a volume of great interest to all of the Bates kindred. The genealogical part is the work of Mr. and Mrs. George L. Davenport and is carefully and thoroughly prepared. Thirty-five pages are devoted to the Bates Families, including the descendants of Joseph³ (Joseph² Clement¹), Joshua³ (Joseph² Clement¹) David⁴ (Caleb³ Joseph² Clement¹), and Warren, eighth in the line of Edward of Weymouth. The author still clings to the tradition that Edward and Clement were brothers, which is yet unproved and probably is incorrect. There are a few minor errors, but the book is of great interest and value to any one who is studying Cohasset ancestry. The Bates Family owe a debt of gratitude to the authors and to the town for the preparation and publication of this work.

Answers to Queries.

21. The Joseph Bates of Fairhaven, Mass., whose ancestry is desired, may be Joseph⁵ (Barnabas⁴ Samuel³-² Clement¹). This Joseph was born at Wareham, 1750. The U. S. Pension Bureau reports that a Joseph Bates, born at Wareham, Mass., enlisted in the spring of 1775 as Sergeant, captured a brig at Tarpaulin Cove, was in battles at Long Island, Harlem Heights, White Plains, Stillwater, Monmouth, Morrisiana, was at the Capture of Cornwallis, and served to the end of 1782. He was allowed a pension on his application executed May 9, 1818 while 68 years of age and a resident of Fairhaven, Bristol Co., Mass. The age of this soldier agrees with that of the Joseph born in 1750 at Wareham, and if he had a daughter she would be suitable age to marry in 1808. Who has the record of the marriage of the Joseph?

24. Talcott Bates was the son of Hinsdale Bates of Norton, Summit Co., Ohio. Hinsdale Bates was a soldier in the Revolution and as the Pension Bureau records show was "a private under Lieut. Oliver Bates, father of the soldier." He was born at Durham, Conn., Dec. 25, 1757. His father Oliver was son of Stephen Bates⁴ (Samuel¹ James² James¹ of Dorchester).

James Bate of Haddam.

James, the youngest child of James and Alice (Glover) Bate, was baptised in the church of All Saints, Lydd, county Kent, England, Dec. 19, 1624. In April, 1635 he embarked with his parents at London for New England. He was then in his eleventh year, although in the official register of passengers sailing his age is given as nine. In the same register the ages of his sisters Mary and Margaret are wrongly given. Arriving in New England he settled with his parents in Dorchester, Mass. There he married as early as 1647, Ann or Hannah, the daughter of Henry Withington, one of the ruling elders of the church in Dorchester. Whether she was the daughter of Withington's first wife Elizabeth or of his second wife Marjorie is not known. In 1653 he was a resident of Taunton and was interested in the iron works there, the first to be established in Plymouth Colony and perhaps the third in New England. The following document shows his interest in the enterprise.

Artikls or Covenants made agreed & Upon betweene James Batte Junior of Dorchester wth in the mathacustes Bay one the one prte & Henry Withington his Father in law in Dorchester on the other prtie the 1 of the month called September in the year of our lord 1655 as Followeth

Imprimis whereas in the yeare of our lord 1653 the Inhabitans of the Towne of Tanton in new plimoth (the Sayd James Batte then lyving an Inhabitant in Tanton among them) did Erect and begin certayne Iron workes wth in the Sayd plantation; & did rayse a stocke at that prsent For the Furtherence of the Sayd workes of About Six hundred pound or upward wherof Twenty pound & ten shillings becomes the share portion or part of the Sayd James: & since then ther hath beene an Augmentation of Five pond a share & moreover the Sayd James did Bye a quartes Share of william wetherel of Tanton Aforesayd as Aperes by a Deed made over, by him the said william witherell to the Sayd James Batte bering the datte August the Eleventh one thousand Six hundred Fiftye Five witnesseth herby that I the Sayd James Batte: do Sell & delyver up my whole Tytle & clayme in the aforesayd Share in the Iron workes at tanton, as well that wch I bought of william witherell as my owne poper Share: in Consideration of 31 pound—17^s & 6^d being Fully Satisfyed & payd by the Sayd henry my Father in law unto me the Sayd James Batte before the Sealing herof: & herby do Bynd my Self my heres or Assignes nor any For mee nor myne to make clayme or Tytle thereunto: but do wholly Resigne it up as Aforesayd to the Use of the Sayd Henry & his Assignes For ever.

Item I the Sayd James Batte do also (For Consideration already receved) Sell unto the Sayd Henry: the whole half of my Comons that belonged to my house in Tanton wch I Bought of John Avery of windsore in Conecthecu: And did leave Unsold when I came away From Tanton: I Say Sould to him the Sayd Henry to be Inioyed by him & his Assignes For ever to be Aplyd For the Use of the Iron workes by him or For pastor or as he the Sayd henry shall most Se need or have ocation therof: without disturbanc From me or any by my means In witness hereof I the Sayd James Batte have Sett my hand & Sealle the day & yeare being Above written.

Signed Sealed & by the Sayd James delyvered in the prsence of us JAMES BATE [Seal]

ENOCH WISWALL
MANASSEH ARMITAGE

JAMES WABRIDGE (N. E. Reg. vol. 41, p. 85, where facsimile of James' autograph appears.)

Although the town of Taunton "did Erect & begin" the works in 1653 the actual manufacture of iron seems not to have commenced until 1656. (N. E. Reg. XXXVIII, 267.) Possibly it was in connection with this project that James made a voyage to England, going thence by way of Virginia, as is shown by the following entry on the Dorchester church records, the date being March, 1654-5:

(1) 54 or 55 Mary Bates daughter of James Bates baptized her ffather beinge then [from] home gone ffor England by waye of virglinia] her Grand-ffather—Elder withington gave her a name:

Setting out not earlier than June, 1654, he had returned to Dorchester as early as August of the following year. From a statement in his father's will it appears that at this time he contemplated returning with his family to England, but the death of his father a few months later may have been the cause of his remaining here. (Savage says he "perhaps went again to England and came back soon." Genealogical Dictionary, vol 1, p. 139.)

Upon his return from England he again settled in Dorchester, where he continued for about ten years. By the autumn of 1666 he had removed with his family to Haddam, Conn., then called Thirty Mile Island; and from the fact that he was not one of the signers of "The Petition off the Inhabitants of Dorchester" to the Massachusetts General Court Oct. 19, 1664, it may be inferred that he had already removed before that time. He was one of the twenty-eight proprietors of the new township; his name appearing fourth in the list as compiled by Dr. Field. That he at once assumed a prominent place in the town's affairs is evidenced by the following petition:

To the Honrd Gen: Assembly now sitting in Hart-

tord. The humble petition of the inhabitants of the plantation of Thirty Myle Island, sheweth, That whereas your pettirs had a graunt of our plantation from the Hon^d Gen: Assembly, Octob. 4th. 1660. and wee accordingly did settle there, and since there hath arissen som trouble about the lands because our bounds are only settled in generall terms in the said graunt; and your petrs have formerly requested a more partickular settlement, but the Committee appointed thereunto hath done nothing in it, wee humbly pray this Hon^d Assembly that our bounds may bee fully settled on every side according to the true intent of the said graunt. and for a cessation of controversies, and for this Hon^d Court yr Petrs shall ever pray &c.

In the name and by the order of the inhabitants, May 16th, 1667. subscribed by mee,

JAMES BATE.

(Conn. Archives, Towns & Lands, 1.92.)

His home was in the "Lower Plantation" along the back road in what is now Shailerville, and he was the sixth settler south from Mill River. He was a representative from Haddam in the General Assemblies of Oct. 1670, May '71, May and Oct. '72, May '73, May '74, May and Oct. '84 and Oct. '85. The first grist mill in the town, built about 1668, passed into the hands of James Bate in 1671, upon the death of its owner. On June 13 of the same year he was given permission by the town to make a dam on Mill River for "penning the water." July 28, 1677, James Bate, "yeoman" and Hannah his wife sell to Simon Lynde, merchant, of Boston, "our corne mill standing upon the riveret on mill river in Haddam." Lynde's son Benjamin in 1690 sells the same mill, then in a state of decay, with its water privileges to James Bates' son in law Samuel Hough of Saybrook, millwright. "He sold his land [i. e. his rights in the undivided land] on the east side of the river to Jonathan Gilbert, who as his representative was No. 4 in the first and second divisions of the Machamoodus Meadows, 2 June 1688, and 7 Nov. 1709, for £205." (D. Williams Patterson).

Mrs. Bate was a member of the church in Dorchester as appears by the following entry on the records of the church in Middletown, there being no church in Haddam at this time:

Mch. 7, 1669. Being the Lord's Day, Hannah Bate daughter to Mr. Bate of Thirty Mile Island (alas Haddum) Mrs. Bate being a member of and in full communion with the Church of Christ at Dorchester received the Innitiatory Seale of ye Covenant by virtue of Communion of Churches. Both James and Ann died before February 1692,

the husband probably dying first. He was living in Oct. 1685.

The children of James and Ann are:

- i. Samuel, baptised in Dorchester June 19, 1648.
- ii. Alice, perhaps born in Taunton, mentioned in the will of her grandfather 1655, probably died without issue before 1692.
- iii. Mary, baptised in Dorchester Jan. 1654-5, married Samuel Hough.
- iv. James, baptised in Dorchester Apr. 20, 1662, married Mary Lord.
- v. Margaret, baptised in Dorchester June 19, 1664, married William Spencer.
- vi. John, born in Haddam Oct. 1666, married Hannah ———.
- vii. Hannah, born in Haddam Sep. 7, 1668, baptised in Middletown March 7, 1669, unmarried in Feb. 1692.
- viii. Elizabeth, married Thomas Spencer.

The children entered into the following agreement for the division of the property coming to them:

Artickles of a Gremment between the children of James and hanah bate late of haddam deseased first that samuell have quiet poseson and full a shurance of the hows and home sted with the uper Lott in the Cove meadow to gether with the divided and undivided rightes one the west sid of the great river as also a bed and furnituer to gether with a mare now in his hands and thre small peauter things and a ringe and so he is to be satisfied he giving the rest haies (? half, or whole possibly) the income of the home lot and orchard for thre year:

2ly That James and John have quiet poseson and good ashurence of the lower Lott in the Cove meadow to gether wth a :300: and :5: pound right one the north side of Machamodus Cove thay to be satisfied.

3ly That hanah have :5: poundes in Samuells handes her brother as also a cow and her in creas now in Samuels handes as also a peauter plater and those thinges of her mothers waring cloaes which she hath all ready in hand and so she to be sattisfied.

4ly that Mary and margritt have the rest of the moveabell estate the said children laying a side and relinquishing all former debtes and giftes before the death of their late mother either real or pretended and so make a reall full and unreserved resignation of all such estate that is in their handes for to be accounted the real estat of the a fore said mary and margrit they paieing forty shillinges to their sister Elisabeth and so thay and she to be satisfied: only brother Hough is to have the great Iron pot in way

of gratification for what he did for our mother when she lay sick

The mony in moses rowlyes and John Ackleys handes to be reserved to pay debtes with that also due from John Scovell but if heire after their shall a peare any other debtes thay shall be paid by eaquall proportion from the whole estat of the said James and Anna bate So this to be an absolut and final lssue of all thinges of controvercy between the aforesaid children respecting the above said estate as witness our handes this sixtenth day of February one thousand six hundred ninety-one ninety-two.

SAMUELL BATE
JAMES BATE
JOHN BATE
THOMAS SPENCER
SAMUELL HOUGH
WILLIAM SPENCER
HANAH BATE

Above from Haddam Land Records, Book I, folio (22) or Book II, folio 21.

ALBERT C. BATES.

Abington.—Bates Births.

(Continued from Page 5)

Josiah	Eleazer & Dorothy	Apr. 20, 1773
Betty	Lieut. Benjamin & Betty	July 8, 1778
Jacob	Jacob & Lydia	June 30, 1781
Lydia	Jacob & Lydia	Sept. 28, 1783
Nathan	Nathan & Betty	Mar. 21, 1790
Dorothy	Josiah & Lydia	Feb. 4, 1799
Joca	Josiah & Lydia	Aug. 20, 1801
Robert	Robert & Elizabeth	July 10 1802
Josiah Scott	Josiah & Lydia	Feb. 10, 1804
Luke Bicknell	Robert & Elizabeth	Oct. 21, 1804
David	John & Milla	Mar. 12, 1805
Jane Gurney	Daniel & Jane	Mar. 19, 1812
Emily	Daniel & Jane	Aug. 15, 1814
Daniel	Daniel & Jane	May 10, 1818
Harriet	Benjamin & Polly	June 20, 1819
Mary Spooner,	Benjamin & Polly	May 25, 1824
John Francis,	John 2 & Mary	Apr. 2, 1834
Mary Bicknell	Hersy, Cyrus & Mary	Jan. 3, 1836
Cyrus Alden,	Cyrus & Mary	Aug. 24, 1838
Charles Henry,	Charles & Harriet	Dec. 1, 1839
Rosalia Ann	Lucius S. & Sarah H.	Jan. 16, 1839
Henry Augustus,	David & Almeria	July 9, 1839
Elijah Richardson,	Lucius S. & Sarah	Jan. 10, 1841
Solon	Cyrus & Mary	June 7, 1841
Charles	David & Almeda	Apr. 11, 1841
Elijah	Lucius & Sarah	Jan. 26, 1841
Oscar Weston,	Charles & Harriet	Jan. 18, 1842
Ezra Thomas	Cyrus & Mary	Sept. 29, 1843
Infant son	Watson & Hannah	Aug. 27, 1843
Jacob Pratt	David & Almeda	Apr. 7, 1843
Ellen Frances	Watson & Hannah	Sept. 9, 1844
Andrew	David & Almeda	Feb. 16, 1846
Julian	Cyrus & Mary	Jan. 29, 1846
Abby Ann	Cyrus & Mary	Mar. 15, 1848
Samuel Watson,	Watson & Hannah	Aug. 27, 1848
Charles Oscar,	Cyrus & Mary	Mar. 24, 1849
Washington Elbert	{ Washington L. & Joanna }	Sept. 4, 1850

Abington.—Bates Marriages.

(Ebenezer) Beat & Mary Jorslen	m.	Dec. 5, 1715
(name missing)		
Eleazer Bate	& Rachel Ager	Mar. 7, 1735
John Shaw	Silence Bate	Dec. 14, 1738
Daniel Bate	Lydia Symms	Dec. 14, 1738
Peter Bate	Sarah Randal	Dec. 14, 1738
Joseph Bate	Sarah Petengill	Jan. 9, 1745-6
Ebenezer Beal	Sarah Bate	Apr. 26, 1755
Elijah Bate	Rachel Glyde	Dec. 2, 1758
Jacob Thayer	Barsheba Bate	Feb. 22, 1759
John Glyde	Silence Bate	Nov. 15, 1759
Benj. Bate Jr.	Betty Dyer	Nov. 15, 1759
Lemuel Bate	Lucretia Lincoln	May 28, 1761
Moses Bate	Hannah Norton	Nov. 28, 1761
James Nash	Tamar Bate	Dec. 31, 1761
Josiah Baker	Mary Bate	May 18, 1762
Joseph Taylor of Pembroke }	Sarah Bate	Dec. 29, 1762
Abner Brown	Eunice Bates	Dec. 17, 1762
Joshua Shaw Jr. {	Naomi Bate of Weymouth }	Nov. 22, 1764
Johathan Shaw Jr.	Jane Bate	July 30, 1767
Samuel Bate	Hannah Reed	Nov. 17, 1768
David Whitmarsh	Peggy Bate	Feb. 19, 1769
David Nash	Lois Bate	Mar. 27, 1777
Samuel Bates of Weymouth }	Cela White	Mar. 24, 1778
Ammisa Bate	Jemima Randell	Nov. 8, 1781
Jacob Bate	Lydia Gurney	Nov. 9, 1780
Edsel Bates	{ Desire Hayden of Scituate }	Mar. 23, 1769
Isaiah Bates	{ Rachel Joy of Hingham }	May 15, 1760
John Bates {	Elizabeth Taylor Jr. of Pembroke }	Jan 9, 1753
Christopher Bates	{ Mary Brown of Bridgewater }	May 12, 1784
Benj. Bate 3d	Susanah Reed	Nov. 27, 1786
Joseph Bates	Huldah Hanks	Mar. 16, 1791
Brackley Shaw	Betty Bates	Oct. 2, 1793
John Nash	{ Molley Bates of Poland }	May 1, 1800
Robert Bates	Elizabeth Bicknell	Dec. 7, 1798
Josiah Bates	Lydia Allen	May 20, 1797
Asaph T. Peterson of Bridgewater }	Betsey Bates	Aug. 4, 1803
John Bates	{ Milla Nash of Weymouth }	Sept. 28, 1805
Daniel Bates	Jane Reed	Jan. 10, 1811
Jacob Bates	Lucy Dyer	June 4, 1817
Benjamin Bates	Polly Jenkins	Jan. 21, 1819
Ward Bates of Hanover }	Ruth Stetson	Dec. 2, 1819
Randall Cook	Sarah Bates	Sept. 16, 1827

(To be continued.)

Maria Weston Chapman of Weymouth, Massachusetts.

Maria Weston Chapman was the grand-daughter of Col. Joshua and Tirzah (Pratt) Bates, through their daughter Nancy, who on Nov. 17, 1805, married Warren Weston of Weymouth.

Maria, the daughter of Warren and Nancy, was destined to make an imprint upon the world that would long endure. She was educated in her native town, and through the good offices of her uncle, Joshua Bates, was able to finish in England.

At the age of 23 she became the Lady Principal of the Young Ladies High School just established in Boston by Ebenezer Bailey. The next year, however, she resigned to become the wife of Henry Grafton Chapman of Boston.

She espoused the cause of the Abolitionists in 1834, and became the Treasurer of the Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society. Her husband's health became delicate, and from 1840 till his death in 1842, her time was devoted to his service.

After his death she resumed her anti-slavery labors in Boston, and even during the period between 1848-1856, when she was in Paris superintending the education of her children, hers was an influence for the cause that never wavered and was ever felt. Writing, correspondence and collections for the anti-slavery bazaars occupied her time while away, and after her return she labored earnestly for the Union during the Civil War, so far as her peace views permitted. Although she believed that the freeing of the slaves could have been accomplished without bloodshed, none rejoiced more than she at the outcome of that War by which the last vestige of slavery was destroyed.

She was for years the intimate friend of Harriet Martineau, and in 1877 published the autobiography of that famous woman. Although her interest in the world of literature, art and the cause of woman was unabated, she appeared no more before the public after that work was finished.

Her last days were clouded by the death of her only son, Henry Grattan Chapman of New York, and by that of her younger daughter, Mrs. Edwin Dicey; but her trials and afflictions were borne by the same firm and unbroken spirit that she evinced in her more youthful days.

Clement Bates Not at Cranbrooke.

In a recent issue of the BULLETIN evidence was quoted indicating that Clement Bates may have resided at Cranbrooke before coming to America. It will be remembered that the Lydd records do not show his marriage or the birth of his children, so that we are searching for some neighboring town in which he may have resided at that time. A careful search of the parish records at Cranbrooke by one of our members, Mrs. Amelia Bates Applegate, of Washington, D. C., discloses the fact that there is no mention of Clement Bates in these records. As the marriage and baptism of children would in all probability be recorded, we must look elsewhere for the residence of Clement at the time of his marriage.

The Bates Family in Virginia.

The records of early settlers in the southern colonies are not as complete as those of New England, but there are existing records from which we can learn at least the names of some immigrant Bates ancestors of an early day.

The Muster Rolls of Settlers in Virginia, 1624, record among Abraham Piersey's servants at Pierseye Hundred, John Bates, age 24, arrived in the Southampton 1623. Also, among Mr. Edward Bennett's servants in Wariscoyack, John Bate—in the Addam, 1621. Also, The Governor's men at Pashe Naighs, James City, Michael Batt, came on the Hercules, and Ellen his wife came on the Warwick.

"The Living and Dead in Virginia," Feb. 16, 1623, records, "In the Maine," Michael Batt and his wife; also "At Warwick Square" John Batt.

In Hotten's List of Emigrants to America we find the following came to Virginia Aug. 7, 1635, in the ship Globe of London, Jeremy Blackman, Master Richard Bate, age 16; Nicholas Bate, age 21; and William Bate, age 35.

Few of these have any further record, but John Bates of Abraham Piersey's company, whose will was proved in York County, 1666, is the ancestor of a considerable group of Bates descendants. Thus we find a John Bates of York County who married Susannah Flemming. Their son Flemming Bates married Sarah Jordan, York County, Va., 1742. Their son Thomas Flemming Bates married Caroline Woodson and had four sons, the fourth being Edward Bates, Attorney General under Abraham Lincoln and father of General John Coalter Bates, recently at the head of the U. S. Army.

We have printed an article on Nathaniel Bates who was in Virginia in 1641, in Volume I, Number 2 of THE BULLETIN. Any data concerning any of the above Virginia immigrants, or others not here mentioned, will be welcome.

Queries.

27. Edgar Bates, an Officer in the War of 1812, had children born in Alexandria, Va., or Washington, D. C., John, William, and Edgar Hall. Who can tell the ancestry of this Edgar Bates? R. E. B.

28. Leonard Bates died at Dryden, N. Y. He had sons Nelson Leonard, Otis, and Jerome born about 1830. It is the tradition that the family came from Conn. Who can tell the ancestry? G. A. B.

29. John, Thomas, and George Bates came from England and settled in Connecticut in 1760. Of John and Thomas we have no record. George married Susan Day in 1764. They had six children, the youngest, Silas, born at Middletown, Hartford County, Conn., March 17, 1780. Who can tell the English ancestry or the record of the other branches of the family? F. S. B.

Can you send any of our leaflets containing our Constitution and Announcement to any Bates who is not a member? The Secretary will gladly furnish them.

Miss Helen Wales Bates, Welleslev, '07, daughter of Charles S. Bates of Braintree, was married Oct. 12, 1909 to Francis Everett Winslow of Brockton.



LYDD CHURCH INTERIOR

Bates Families in the Census of 1790.

The U. S. Census reports occasionally contain matter of considerable genealogical interest. "A Century of Population Growth" is a recent issue from which we glean the following: At the time the census of 1790 was taken there were 384 families having the name Bates, Baits, Bate, Baytes, Beates or Beatts, and containing 1703 members. Of these families 16 were in Maine, 4 in New Hampshire, 36 in Vermont, 136 in Massachusetts, 22 in Rhode Island, 55 in Connecticut, 36 in New York, 20 in Pennsylvania, 1 in Maryland, 19 in Virginia, 22 in North Carolina, and 17 in South Carolina. There were 26 families bearing the name Batts, Bats, Batt, Batte, or Batz, containing 138 members, while 126 families bear the name Betts, Bets, Bettz, or Betz, containing 548 members. These names are mostly variants of the Bates name, though Batts and Betts are sometimes traced back to immigrant ancestors of early date. The Batts group are found 2 in Massachusetts, and the others in Pennsylvania, and south. The Betts group are 5 in Massachusetts, 47 in Connecticut, 32 in New York, 24 in Pennsylvania, 2 in Maryland, 11 in Virginia, 4 in North Carolina, and 1 in South Carolina. The census bureau has published the census records of 1790 in several of these colonies and in these the names of the heads of families are given with the number of members in each family.

A Bates Ghost Story.

In Beechwood, Cohasset, stands a house said to have been built in 1750 by Joshua Bates¹ (Joshua¹ Joseph² Clement¹), and occupied by him. He had ten children by his wife Grace Lincoln, and four by his wife Hannah Pyncheon. Of these children, Levi and Ambrose served in the Revolutionary War, as Lieut. Levi and Sergeant Ambrose, and were paid in Continental scrip. Levi and his family removed to Springfield, Vt., and Ambrose bought his interest in the homestead, paying in scrip.

During the fall of 1847 the Bates homestead became quite an attraction by reason of a peculiar snapping in various places on the roof. The village seer was consulted, who said that the house was haunted by Lieut. Levi, he having been paid in worthless scrip. Every night a curious crowd would gather to listen awe struck to the rapping. On the front door was a large brass knocker. One night a member of the family attached a string to the knocker and passed it through the transom. When the crowd had gathered and was listening with trembling to the rappings on the roof, the knocker was raised and released with a tremendous knocking, whereupon the terrified crowd fled, and it is said some are running yet. The sequel of the story is that the shingles had been dipped in tar and sand before laying, and in the October days expanded and contracted at night, hence the snapping or rapping.

D. J. B.

The Bates Bulletin

Volume IV.

September, 1910

Number 1.



FIRST PARISH CHURCH, COHASSET, MASS.

The First Parish Church.

The church in which the Association met was the ancestral home of the Bates Family. Joseph Bates was one of seven men who signed the original covenant when the first minister was ordained December 13, 1721. The authority for building the first meeting-house was at a meeting of all the proprietors in Hingham, May 14, 1713, when it was voted "that the inhabitants of Conahasset shall have liberty to get up and erect a meeting-house there on that land called the plain." The inhabitants "got up" and "erected" the first building that same year. The present building was erected in 1747.

—o—
The membership fee of one dollar is now due from all members who did not pay at the annual meeting. Kindly send in your dollar to the Treasurer, Rev. N. W. Bates, Austinburg, Ohio. Do it now!

—o—
Where shall we hold our next meeting? What town will give us an invitation?

The Cohasset Meeting.

The officers of last year were reelected.
Thirty persons are wearing the Bates pin.
The weather was all that could be desired.
Our Cohasset cousins gave us a most hearty welcome.

President Frank A. Bates was the moving spirit in all plans for the meeting and its success is due chiefly to his efforts.

Have you seen the photograph of the Association? If not, send a dollar to F. A. Bates, South Braintree, Mass., and secure a copy.

All of the visiting members were charmed with Cohasset. The quiet, simple dignity of the village, with its combination of antiquity and of modernity, makes it a delightful spot.

The automobile ride in the morning will be long remembered by those who were fortunate enough to take the trip. We are indebted to the Bates-Wilder Co., of North Scituate, for the very favorable rates that made the trips a possibility.

The Bates Family in South Carolina.

GEORGE HOLLAND BATES.

Bazzel Bates was married to Martha, October 11, 1825; died December 16, 1840.

Martha Bates died, March 19, 1849.

ISSUE.

1. Elizabeth Jane, born July 26, 1826, married Bryant Weathersbee, a large successful farmer, December 15, 1841; died July 26, 1909.

2. William Thomas, born February 23, 1828, married Kizamma Holland October 16, 1851; died in the confederate army at Goldsboro, N. C., May 13, 1865. Kizamma, his wife, died June 14, 1861.

3. James Jefferson, born May 22, 1832, died in infancy.

4. Martha Ann Caroline, born September 18, 1834, died in infancy.

George Holland Bates² (William Thomas², Bazzel¹), born July 27, 1853, married Elizabeth O. Burckhalter, July 28, 1878.

ISSUE.

Carrie Belle born, August 5, 1879, died August 7, 1880.

Jennie Louise, born September 28, 1881, married Miles Bruton Hagood, a successful and progressive farmer and mill man at Barnwell, S. C., December 20, 1905.

ISSUE OF JENNIE LOUISE BATES-HAGOOD.

George Bates Hagood, born October 7, 1907.

Miles Bruton Hagood, Jr., born November 27, 1909.

I never heard of my Grandfather, Bazzel, having but one brother, and his name was Burrell. Burrell had children named as follows: John, James, Joseph, Andrew, Sarah and Catherine. They are all dead, but a number of his grand-children are now living in Aiken County, South Carolina, among them are four sons of John Bates, viz:

Rezin, Burrell, John and Horace.

Our records at Barnwell, which date back to 1783, contain no will, nor deed of gift of property in favor of Bazzel or Burrell Bates. We find deeds where they acquired lands by purchase. For instance, in 1827, Bazzel Bates purchased 410 acres from Dickson Thompson, and in 1842, Martha Bates, then his widow, purchased 152 acres from Glover F. Green, contiguous to the 410 acre tract, and those two tracts, aggregating 562 acres, constituted my father's homestead. Again, I find an agreement between Bazzel and Burrell wherein they fixed the dividing line of a tract of land which they appeared to own in common. This tract lay in the vicinity of the

homestead of Burrell, about ten miles from Bazzel's homestead. How they acquired this land the records do not disclose.

A will made by one Andrew Bates, dated September 19, 1799, I think is worthy of mention. He gives each one of his children, Richard, Martha, Andrew, Mary, Elizabeth, John and Jacob, one cow, and then says: "This is all they are to get till a general division is made after the death of my wife Elizabeth."

There is a will made by John Bates, Sr., dated August 7, 1808, wherein he gives his property to his wife for life, and then to his children, Howell, James, Henry, Elizabeth and Mary Lark; also the will of Robert Bates, dated November 8, 1815, who gives all of his property to his wife, Ann P. Bates, and mentions no children; also the will of Howell Bates, dated October 14, 1814, in which he gives all of his property to his wife, Sarah, and his children, to be equally divided among them, but does not name his children. This must be the Howell Bates named in the will of John Bates, Sr. The descendants of these testators now reside in the Counties of Barnwell and Aiken, and I do not know that any of them are related to me.

The descendants of Bazzel and Burrell Bates are the only ones that I know to be related to me, and as they acquired no lands in that section of the State, by gift or inheritance I conclude that they must have moved into Barnwell County from some other place, and were not natives of that county. It is probable that they belong to the family of Bates which settled in Newberry and Edgefield Counties, of which I will now make mention.

In Mr. Edward McCrady's book, "Eminent and Representative Men of Carolina," we find a Capt. Andrew D. Bates, born in Edgefield County in 1823. His father was Andrew Bates, and his mother's maiden name Shuler, both natives of South Carolina. Andrew was the son of Michael Bates, who was a native of Germany, and came to the U. S. some time before the Revolutionary War. He settled in Newberry County, where he followed farming during the remainder of his life. He was the father of four sons. Andrew, the father of Capt. A. D. Bates, was born in 1777; he was educated in the schools of the country, then moved to Abbeville County and then to Edgefield County, where in 1842 he died. Capt. A. D. Bates married Miss Georgiana Mitchell in 1857, and was the father of eight children. He was a member of the Methodist church, had no aspirations for office, had a great many friends and possessed the confidence, good will and respect of all who knew him. One of his sons, I know, Alonzo Bates.

who resides at Batesburg in Lexington County, and is a large and very successful planter, and a most excellent man. It will be observed that of the four sons of Michael, the name of only one of them is given—Andrew, who was born in 1777, and was the father of Capt. A. D. Bates, and it is possible that one of these four sons of Michael was the father of Bazzel, my grandfather.

We also find in this book a sketch of Dr. Rezin Wesley Bates, born of German-English parentage, at Newberry, S. C., February 17, 1819, the son of Jacob and Sarah (Wooley) Bates, the former a native of Newberry and the latter's parents came from Maryland. In 1884 Dr. Bates retired from active life, having achieved much success, both as physician and planter. He had five sons and six daughters. One of his sons, Dr. W. T. C. Bates, was the State Treasurer of South Carolina for two terms. At the close of his last term he retired and has persistently declined political preferment ever since. Another son, Frank D. Bates, is one of the largest and most successful cotton planters in Orangeburg County. It will be observed that this sketch of Dr. Rezin W. Bates, states that his father was of German parentage and his mother English, and that she came from Maryland. This is a mistake. It is just the reverse; his father was English and his mother German. I have a letter from his son, Dr. W. T. C. Bates, the Ex-State Treasurer, in which he says, speaking of Dr. Rezin Bates, "His father was an Englishman and his mother's name was Wooley, and she was German." It is probable that I am a member of this branch of the Bates family, because I know personally a number of them and their build and characteristics are very much alike, and then that name, Rezin is an unusual one and we find it in a family which I know is related to my father. Rezin Bates a third cousin of mine resides at Jackson Station in Aiken County.

—o—

Corrections of Addresses.

Albert C. Bates, 320 Roseville Avenue, Newark, N. J. (Formerly 58 Pearl Street, New York).

Miss Luella M. Bates, 117 North 9th Street, La Crosse, Wis.

Mme. Adolphe Roge, 304 Harvard Street, Cambridge, Mass.

—o—

The address of our Vice-President, William C. Bates on "Prison Experiences in the Civil War," was one of thrilling interest. It will be incorporated in the History of the Fifth Regiment, Mass. M. V. M., now in press. The Association is honored by having such veterans in its membership.

Queries.

30. Who were the parents of Hannah Norton who married Moses Bates at Abington, Mass., November 28, 1761? Give her mother's maiden name if possible.

31. What became of Edward¹ Bates (Edward²⁻¹)? He graduated from Harvard University in 1738, being one of the early college graduates from Abington, Mass.

F. O. B.

32. Mary Bates married Stephen Fox, July 20, 1790, in Hamilton County, Ohio, near Cincinnati, where they resided as late as 1818. Mary had a brother Othniel Bates and a son Uzah Bates Fox. Who can tell her ancestry?

33. Lemuel Bates, of Cincinnati, went in 1806 to Cortland County, N. Y. He had two sons, Joseph and Ransford. Who can tell his ancestry?

S. M. F.

34. Bates College takes its name from Benjamin Edward Bates its benefactor, who was born at Mansfield, Mass., July 12, 1808, a son of Major Elkanah Bates, and died January 14, 1878. Who can tell the ancestry of this family? Are descendants living?

35. Thomas Bates was born December 20, 1789, in Dutchess County, N. Y.; married, 1812, Rachel Palmer in Dutchess County; removed to Madison, Ohio, where he died, 1877. He had eleven children. Who can tell his ancestry?

36. Deborah Bates married John Bird. Tradition says that her brothers were in the Boston Tea Party. She moved to Ontario County, N. Y., about 1814. Who was she?

37. Patrick Henry Bates resided at Linesville, Pa., a half century ago. Who was he?

38. George Bates resided at Youngsville, Pa., in the early days. Who knows his ancestry?

39. John Bates resided at Jamestown, Pa. He had a son John K. and a grandson John C. What is their ancestry?

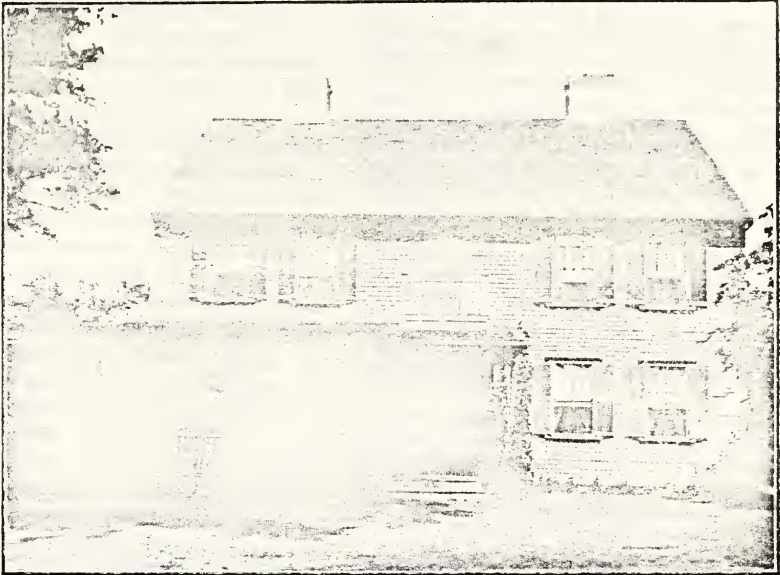
40. John Bates (1750-1817), of Litchfield, Conn., had a large family, including Bennett, John, Edward, Reuben, Leman, Violetta, Aner and Cynthia. What line are they from?

41. Kendall, Orleans County, N. Y., was settled in 1812, by Samuel Bates from Chittenden County, Vt. Who can identify the line?

42. Ansel Bates and two sons, Ansel and Stephen, came to Barnstable, Mass., probably from England, before 1800. Who knows the ancestry?

—o—

Who knows where the original copy may be found from which various copies of the Lydd records have been made? The original was sent by Sir Joshua Bates, of London, to Dr. George Bates, of Boston.



SAMUEL BATES HOUSE, BUILT 1793

President's Address.

Ladies and Gentlemen, Members of the Bates Family and Friends:—

Once more it becomes my pleasant duty to welcome you to the Reunion of our family, and open the annual meeting of the Association. We are met again, today, upon an historic site, the place where our ancestors met in days long gone by.

For thousands of years the Mohammedans have yearly, or as often as they were able, turned toward their Holy City of Mecca, and it is one of their fundamental precepts that this duty shall be performed. I wish that each descendent of our family might have that same feeling, and make these meetings their Mecca to which their hearts shall draw them as the years roll by.

It is not only the opportunity for social intercourse; it is not only the pleasant visit to the local points of interest, or ancestral homes; but we hear of the deeds of our forefathers. It is generally their good deeds, and we shall become better men and women for their recital.

There are men, who for political buncombe, tell us that we think too much of ancestry. Perhaps there may be those who care for nothing but to trace their descent from some famous man, for their own per-

sonal aggrandizement in society. For these I have no words to express my contempt. They tell us that the Yankee is fast fading from existence, and their place is being taken by the emigrant from the Old World, as our ancestors also came in days of "Auld Lang Syne." Our blood is to be mingled with theirs and the result become the brightest star in the American Crown. I have no doubt that this is true, and I have no regrets for it. It is the result of natural evolution, and it is right. But I have no less regard for the new people who are to follow in the footsteps of those who came over a few ships earlier, so long as they conduct themselves properly and with a just consideration for the principles of our Government, and I have no apologies to any man for my opinion.

But if we have a new wife shall we forget our old mother? If a new little one is added to our growing family, is it any reason for thinking the less of the day when the eldest appeared in the world?

Then I say that these meetings and the work resultant thereto, is a benefit to our people; it makes them tolerant, it makes them broad minded rather than narrow; and hearing of the past, and mingling with the present in social communion, it makes us all better men and women, it makes us better citi-

zens of the State and the World; for the study of the past promotes loyalty. The brave deeds of our ancestors fire our hearts, and we go out determined to emulate them, and even if we backslide a little from the high motives that possess us at times, there is a little of the heaven left, when the gas has passed off, that sticks as a part of our very souls.

David Starr Jordan has said, "A young man can have no nobler ancestry than one made up of men and women who have worked for a living and who have done honest work." We have Governors, Statesmen, Writers, Famous Soldiers and other men of ability who have made their way up the fragile ladder of fame by sheer force of work, among our members and we are proud of them for their success; but almost to a man they are students of the past; and I have never seen the most brilliant among them, ever express other than the feeling of pride that his ancestors were of the working class of hardy yeoman who were the bone and sinew of the country.

The Bates family, composed of just this class of people, have been identified with the town of Cohasset since its earliest days.

Formerly a part of Hingham, it was settled by residents of that town, of which Clement Bates was one of the founders, and as early as April 19, 1637, we find him as one of four men who had the monopoly of the Herring Fishery at Weir River. Whether this was of the town is a question, but it was surely very near its borders.

July 6, 1640, Clement was one of the committee to apportion the lands at "Conyhasset."

When Cohasset first really became settled is probably unknown. It was an outlying section, valuable for its marshes, and not very easily accessible from Hingham Village. By land, it was a long trail over swamps. By water, it must be reached by the passage around Point Allerton, or even from Strait's Pond, by a trip almost at sea, with a rocky, dangerous coast. And it is not probable that there were residents here much before 1670. It is usual to find the first settlements near the most accessible harbor or water course; but the lands at Beechwood, possibly first cleared by the Indians for their cornfields, seems to have been the magnet which drew the people here.

The first official record, so far as I am able to learn, which indicates a residence here, is April 26, 1676, when Clement Bates (son of James), died and left a house on King street, not far from the Pond. He was a bachelor and died comparatively young.

Land was granted five years earlier to him and also to his father, James Bates, to Benjamin Bates and to Simon Peck.

There is no claim that this was the earliest resi-

dent in town, but that it was one of them. It is a little strange that, as I am informed, the only way to this settlement was by a trail over Turkey Hill, through the woods, now mostly obliterated, which connected at Hingham with the trail that led to Edward Bates' Mill at East Weymouth. There was a Bates at each end of the path, and in the center. Perhaps Clement put his bag of corn on the back of his nag and took it to his possible kinsman to grind.

In 1708, the Tax List shows that Joseph Bates paid £1-5-8.

In 1711, out of 36 Polls, Joseph Bates paid on 3 heads, with 34 acres; and Joshua Bates one head with 8 acres. Joseph Bates and Daniel Lincoln had each 8 acres of farm land, the largest quota.

Slavery was then in existence and Joseph had 4 slaves and Samuel 2, with 8 others owned singly by other individuals.

Affairs of State and Church were, in those days, intimately connected, and we are not surprised to find Joseph the second Deacon of the Church, chosen March 5, 1726-7.

As time went on the family increased and on March 28, 1749, the tax list shows

Joshua Bates	Jacob Bates	William Bates
Joshua, Jr.	Solomon	Samuel
Joshua, 3d.	Joseph	David
Jonathan		

Up to 1770 this was only a precinct of Hingham, but on May 7, 1770, Cohasset was made a town, and the first tax list shows

Mordecai Bates	Abner Bates	Solomon Bates
Nathaniel	Joshua	Elisha
Samuel	Samuel, Jr.	Jonathan
Widow Abigail		

Only 4 of these appear on the list of 21 years previous.

The Military also drew its quota from the family, for men interested in Church and State, were surely patriotic, and we find 6 of the name enrolled among the 40 officers and men who composed the Company on August 1, 1775, and Joseph was at the Battle of Bunker Hill. It is evident that the spirit of the family, notable today, was then in the blood, for it is related that when his ammunition was exhausted, he vented his feelings by hurling stones at the advancing enemy. Whether, like the Fighting Parson of later days, he forgot that he was the son of a Deacon and hurled hard words as well, history and tradition are alike silent.

Ambrose Bates was at the Surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga, N. Y., and his diary, extant a few years ago, records the date as October 17, 1777, at 10 o'clock in the morning.

Thus have we sketched the salient points of the family in town, down to the beginning of the last century, and if continued it would be indicative of the later chapters.

And in closing, I wish once more to welcome you here and to thank you for the interest manifested during the past year, and to beg a continuance in greater degree.

Thus only can the Association be made a success.

The Bates Bulletin

PUBLISHED BY THE BATES ASSOCIATION.

President—Frank A. Bates, South Braintree, Mass.
 Vice-Pres.—Albert C. Bates, Hartford, Conn.
 Philander Bates, Cohasset, Mass.
 William Carver Bates, Newton, Mass.
 Secretary-Treasurer—Rev. Newton W. Bates,
 Austinburg, Ohio.

Life Membership Ten Dollars.
 Annual Membership One Dollar.
 Single Copies of THE BULLETIN Twenty-Five Cents.

Extracts From Secretary's Report.

During the year we have received one life member and thirty-eight annual members. With revision of the roll this leaves us with twelve life members and 157 annual members, a total of 169, which is an exceedingly encouraging showing. Since our organization we have enrolled 172 members.

Search for the records of the marriage of Clement Bates and the birth or baptism of his children is still without result. We learn that the records at Cranbrooke and at Maidstone do not contain the data desired.

Thirty-eight new members were received last year.

The Abington records have proved of great value in solving some problems of ancestry, and it seemed well to print them so that all might avail themselves of the opportunity to use them.

Considerable work has been done in solving problems of ancestry. A correspondent wished to trace the ancestry of a Rebecca Bates at Cummington. A letter was discovered written by Caleb Bates, Jr., at Perry, Ohio, September 4, 1817, in which he mentions Uncle Benjamin, Uncle Whitton, Joshua who was his brother, and Rebekah who had married again. The names fit in with a family in the Chesterfield records and thus the ancestry is identified. It is possible many of you have letters that mention names of ancestors in a way that will aid in the solution of some ones ancestral problem. If so, please send a copy of the letter, or the original if you do not care to keep it.

Capt. William Bates, of Scituate, died September 15, 1910. He was born at Scituate, August 16, 1829, and has resided there all his life, except a few years when young. For over forty years he was boat builder, and took part in many rescues of shipwrecked sailors. He was a member of Co. D of the 43rd Mass. Infantry. He leaves a wife and two sons.

Report of the Treasurer.

Cash on hand August 1, 1909	\$ 90.65
Received dues (life members, \$10.00; annual members, \$123.00)	133.00
Received from sale of BULLETINS	2.25
Received from sale of Pins	16.50
Total	\$242.40
Expended for Weymouth Heights meeting.....	\$ 20.00
Special issue of BULLETIN	14.00
BULLETINS (two issues, \$36.25, \$36.00)	72.25
Cuts for BULLETINS.....	14.80
Die for Bates Pin	15.00
Pins	17.20
Stationery and printing	13.10
Postage for three issues of BULLETIN and correspondence	10.00
Copying records	2.00
Express	1.15
Balance on hand August 1, 1910	\$ 62.90

New Members.

The following new members have been received since the publication of the list of members in the April BULLETIN of April 1910.

Madison Clair Bates, 457 West 123 Street, New York City.

Miss Lillian A. Failing, Fort Plain, N. Y.

Dr. Emily F. Swett, Medina, N. Y.

Mrs. Edna L. Bates Hand, Medina, N. Y.

John Bates, Monticello, Iowa.

James Nichols Bates, Gardiner, Maine.

Mrs. Mary C. Drew, 70 Franklin Street, South Braintree, Mass.

Frank Herbert Loud, 1203 North Tejon Street, Colorado Springs, Colo.

Edwin Dayton Bates, Hingham, Mass.

Mrs. Mary Caroline Bates Brown, 7 Cushman Street, Plymouth, Mass.

Mrs. Grace Nichols Bates Wise, 139 Webster Street, Malden, Mass.

Miss M. Anna Bates, 9 East 71st Street, New York City.

Mrs. Mary E. Wilder, North Scituate, Mass.

Lorenzo W. Bates, Cohasset, Mass.

Mrs. Lorenzo W. Bates, Cohasset, Mass.

H. Austin Soule, 124 Summer Street, Somerville, Mass.

Mrs. Mary L. Bates Lee, North Scituate, Mass.

Souvenir Post Cards.

A souvenir post card has been prepared from the picture of the grave of Edward Bate, of Weymouth, as given in the BULLETIN for April 1910. These will be furnished by the Secretary at two cards for five cents, or 12 cards for twenty-five cents. Other cards will be prepared from other pictures if the demand seems to warrant. All profits go into the treasury of the Association.



JOSHUA BATES HOUSE, BUILT 1695

Bates Houses.

The pictures of the four Bates Houses shown in this issue of the BULLETIN are provided by the kindness of Mrs. Mary T. L. Gross, of Cohasset.

The Joshua Bates House is located on South Main Street. The lower part is the original house built by Joshua Bates³ (Joseph², Clement¹), in 1695. Until 1900 it was owned by a descendant of Joshua, the last to own it being Loring Bates, son of Phineas. It has been recently remodeled.

The Joseph Bates House was built by Joseph³ (Joseph², Clement¹) in 1713, or a little before. He never lived in it, as he died in 1713, and it became the property of his son Joseph. It was always called the Mansion House. It is located on North Main Street at the corner of King Street Lane, now Sohler Street.

The Jonathan Bates House was built in 1789 by Jonathan⁶ (Samuel⁵, Joseph⁴⁻³⁻², Clement¹), a soldier in the Revolution and later a Major in the State Militia. It is located on North Main Street, opposite King Street Lane, now Sohler Street, and is as it was originally built.

The Samuel Bates House was raised November 12, 1793, at the north end of the common. It was called the Mansion House. Samuel⁶ (Samuel⁵, Joseph⁴⁻³⁻², Clement¹), was a soldier in the Revolution. The house was owned by a descendant till 1885, when it became the property of a Nichols, a niece of Grace Nichols, the wife of Samuel's son, Laban Bates.

The Cohasset Meeting.

Hon. Geo. H. Bates and wife, of Barnwell, South Carolina, were the guests of honor of the Association. Mr. Bates is a member of the State Senate of South Carolina.

The headquarters at the Hillside Inn was much appreciated. The pictures taken in years past, the Bates pin, and other interesting exhibits were well displayed, while the local committee were most energetic and thoughtful for the welfare of the visitors.

Our roll shows 106 persons in attendance. Thirteen of these came from out of the state, as follows: New York 4, Ohio 4, Rhode Island 2, South Carolina 2, Colorado 1. There were fifty-five who came from towns in Massachusetts outside of Cohasset, as follows: Braintree, Brookline, Cambridge, Charlestown, Clinton, Dorchester, Everett, Haver, Hingham, Jamaica Plain, Malden, Newton, Plymouth, Quincy, Rockland, Scituate, Somerville, Wareham, Weymouth, Whitman, Worcester.

The Bates Pin.

The Bates Pin has met with a favorable reception. The crest is a stag's head pierced in the neck with an arrow. The shield is "sable, a fess between three dexter hands, coupé, argent." The motto is "Et manu et corde." The pins can be obtained from the Secretary at the following prices: Solid gold, \$2.25; rolled gold plate, \$1.00; gold plate, 50 cents.

Abington.—Bates Marriages.

(Continued from Vol. III, No. 2, p. 10)

James Howard of Boston	& Lydia A. Bates m.	May 18, 1829
Charles Bates	Huldah Noyes	Nov. 15, 1830
John Noyes Sr.	Rebecca H. Bates	Oct. 3, 1831
John Bates of Weymouth	Mary G. Cook	Sep. 6, 1832
Washington Peterson	Emily Bates	May 9, 1833
John W. Bates of Weymouth	Charlotte Gurney	Nov. 27, 1834
Cyrus Bates	Mary Alden	Dec. 14, 1834
Richmond Nash	Mary H. Bates of E. Bridg.	Oct. 1, 1835
Lucius S. Bates of Weymouth	Sarah H. Loud	Oct. 22, 1835
George S. Chandler, of E. Bridg.	Jane G. Bates	Jan. 1, 1838
Absalom Osborn	Mary B. Bates	Jan. 2, 1838
Daniel Bates	Elizabeth Brown of E. Bridg.	Jan. 28, 1839
James Bates	Anna W. Damon of Hanover	Aug. 16, 1838
Charles Bates	Harriet Arnold of Hanover	Jan. 6, 1839
David Reed	Eliza Ann Bates	Oct. 9, 1839
Joseph Wilks Jr.	Harriet Bates	Aug. 26, 1840
Warren Bates Jr.	Lucinda Orcutt	Feb. 14, 1841
Watson Bates	Hannah Loud	Nov. 24, 1842
Thomas Bates	Lucy H. White	Sep. 4, 1842
Caleb Bates	Pamelia R. Cook	Oct. 1, 1843
Luther L. Pool age 19	Martha Jane Bates age 20, da Wm. & Elizabeth	Oct. 20, 1845
Charles Jedediah Bates, age 19, of Weymouth, son of Jedediah & Achshah	Betsy Vinson Thayer, age 17, of Weymouth	May 28, 1846
Alvin Bates, 23 of Weymouth, Jedediah & Achshah	Ann M. Loud, 22 of Weymouth	Dec. 30, 1847
Alfred Gardner, 21, of Scituate	Amanda M. Bates 21, of Scituate, da Benj. & Hanna	Dec. 13, 1848
Eliphalet R. Bates 21, son John & Nancy	Ruth T. Reed, 15	Apr. 12, 1849
Samuel Bates, 21 of E. Bridg. son Jacob & Lucy	Sarah Jane Pratt, 19	Oct. 22, 1849
Mr. Calvin Reed	Miss Mary S. Bates	July 25, 1844
Mr. Joseph Cleverly	Miss Harriet Bates	

Abington.—Bates Deaths.

Silence, da Edward & Silence	d Dec. 19, 1713	b Dec. 2, 1713
Joseph, s Ebenezer & Mary	d May 23, 1718	b Apr. 28, 1718
Samuel, s Ebenezer & Mary	d June 2, 1719	b May 14, 1719
Simon, s Ebenezer & Mary	d Aug. 2, 1720	b June 18, 1720

Enjith, s Ebenezer & Mary	d Sep. 21, 1730	
Mr. Edward	d Feb. 28, 1739-40	
Hannah, da Benj. & Recekah	d June 30, 1744	b May 8, 1744
Lydia, da Dan'l & Lydia	d Oct. 3, 1748	
Peggey, da Peter Silence, w of Dea. Edward	d Sep. 15, 1751	
Peter	d Oct. 30, 1757	
Lydia (Miss 21)	d Aug. 21, 1759	age 41 yrs.
Lydia (widow)	d May 18, 1788	
Josiah Bates, child	d Jan. 26, 1794	age 72 yrs.
Lt. Benj.	d Nov. 14, 1797	
Elizabeth	d Mar. 5, 1800	age 72 yrs.
Joseph	d June 21, 1802	age 41 yrs.
Eleazer	d Aug. 23, 1803	age 78 yrs.
Luke Bicknell	d Nov. 21, 1803	age 58 yrs.
Lemuel	d Mar. 9, 1808	age 3 yrs.
Asa	d Oct. 26, 1808	age 44 yrs.
Wid. Betty Bates	d Aug. 18, 1810	age 45 yrs.
Wid. Lucretia	d Aug. 27, 1815	age 75 yrs.
Benj.	d Jan. 17, 1817	age 79 yrs.
Benj.	d Sep. 8, 1817	age 54 yrs.
Daniel	d July 12, 1825	age 33 yrs.
Esther	d June 10, 1826	age 38 yrs.
Wid. Huldah	d July 19, 1826	age 80 yrs.
Rachel	d Apr. 7, 1829	age 82 yrs.
Seth	d May 19, 1829	age 91 yrs.
Infant of Lucius	Oct. 21, 1831	age 60 yrs.
Mrs. Dorothy, wid. of Eleazer	Sept. 27, 1836	
Daniel, s of Daniel	Jan. 31, 1839	age 91 yrs.
John, s of Lemuel	Aug. 25, 1839	age 21 yrs.
Eleazer, s Lemuel	Jan. 24, 1840	age 66 yrs.
Infants of Watson	Feb. 4, 1840	age 75 yrs.
Juliann, infant of Cyrus	Sept. 11, 1843	age 15 days
Child of Charles James (single)	July 30, 1846	age 6 months
s Benj. & Betty	Aug. 22, 1848	age 4 months
Susannah, wid. of Benj.	Dec. 2, 1848	age 80 yrs.
Martha (Stetson) wid. of Benj. Pembroke	Jan. 19, 1849	age 86 yrs.
John W.	Feb. 23, 1849	age 82 yrs.
Ann Maria, da of Alvin	May 1, 1849	age 56 yrs.
Christopher Bates	Aug. 17, 1850	age 2 yrs.
Mr. Jos. Bates' w	May 27, 1817	age 56 yrs.
Mr. Benj. Bates' w	July 9, 1789	age 64 yrs.
Mr. Benj. Bates	Oct. 23, 1789	age 86 yrs.
Mr. Nathan Bates	Nov. 21, 1789	age 88 yrs.
Mr. Lemuel Bates	Mar. 31, 1790	age 21 yrs.
Mr. Nathan Bates in S. C.	Oct. 20, 1794	age 60 yrs.
Mr. Christopher Bates' w Mary Brown	Sept., 1816	age 25 yrs.
Lt. Christopher Bates	Oct. 12, 1816	age 52 yrs.
Mr. Jas. Bates' w Lydia Howland,	May 27, 1817	age 56 yrs.

Mr. Jas. Bates' w Lydia Howland, age 30 years.

(Continued on Page Eleven)



JONATHAN BATES HOUSE, BUILT 1789

Minutes of the Cohasset Meeting.

The Fourth Annual Meeting of the Bates Association was held August 5, 1910 at Cohasset, Mass. During the morning hours visiting members enjoyed automobile rides to places of interest, while at the headquarters at the Hillside Inn photographs of the members present at former reunions and other interesting exhibits were displayed.

At 2 o'clock in the afternoon the Association convened at the First Parish Church and a picture of those present was taken on the lawn. Reassembling in the church the exercises were opened with an organ voluntary, after which Rev. A. K. Bates of Ithaca, N. Y., offered prayer.

President Frank A. Bates gave the address of welcome, followed by Waldo F. Bates, Jr., who sang a solo. William C. Bates of Newton, then gave an address touching on Notes of Family History and Civil War Prison Experiences. The reports of the Secretary and Treasurer were read and approved, followed by a violin solo by Donald Gammons.

Mme. Adolphe Røge (Charlotte Fiske Bates) gave a few words of greeting to the members. The nominating committee was appointed as follows: Rev.

N. W. Bates, H. T. Lincoln, G. B. Bates and Walter L. Bates. After a brief recess this committee reported recommending the reelection of the present officers. The report was adopted and the officers reelected.

Warren S. Parker, of Quincy, read a paper on "Early Land Grants in Quincy, Mass." Hon. George H. Bates, of Barnwell, South Carolina, spoke on "Family Characteristics and History." John J. Loud, of Weymouth, told about the "Genealogical Instinct." Charles J. Lincoln, of Dorchester, spoke of "Bates Reminiscences."

The President expressed the thanks of the Association to the local committee, to the church authorities for the use of the building, to the musicians and to all who had aided in making the meeting a success, also to the Bates-Wilder Company for courtesies extended in the use of an automobile.

After singing "Auld Lang Syne" the Association adjourned.

—o—

Hon. Creed F. Bates announces the marriage of his daughter Margaret to Thomas Isaac Bates, at Chattanooga, Tenn., April 30, 1910. They reside at "Hiwassee Farm," Charleston, Tenn.

Early Land Grants in Quincy, Mass.

WARREN S. PARKER.

In the years 1634-1635 the town of Dorchester granted to Mr. Thomas Newbury various parcels of land at what is now Squantum and Atlantic, which tract extended into what is now Milton and it comprised nearly 400 acres. Mr. Newbury sold this farm to John Glover in 1640, the bounds being given; north by the Neponset River, south by the farm of the Rev. John Wilson, east by the sea at low water mark and west including the old Squantum Road, as it stretched to the boundaries of Dorchester (now—since 1662) Milton. Two houses were there of the old style, one built by Mr. Newbury and the other by Mr. William Pyncheon. These houses were located not far from each other on the Squantum Road near the causeway to Squantum. Mr. Newbury must have bought out the owners of the smaller grants, although I have been unable to trace them.

The early records give the names of Pyncheon, Roger Ludlow, Woolcot, Smyth, Duncan and Rosseter and others as owners of small tracts seemingly within the above boundaries. In the year 1630-1792 this territory was included within the limits of Dorchester.

It appears by the records that Rev. Mr. Wilson, pastor church of Boston, purchased land of Mr. Pincheon, Mr. Woolcot and Mr. Smith to the amount of of 565 acres which were granted to him on the 13th of April, 1635 by the town of Boston, the northerly boundary of this farm, running in an irregular line from the water front near the foot of Apthorp Street to marsh line at Montclair including "Mount Hope," the westerly line extending into the town of Milton to land of Hutchinson; the southerly line being Stand or Sachem Brook.

1667. Rev. John Wilson deeds to son John et al. all that my farm at Braintree, being 600 acres, together with swamp lands.

The house of Rev. John Wilson stood on nearly the present site of the St. Chrysostom Church, Hancock Street, Wollaston, the old road through the farms going to the south of it. There is in existence a painting of this house which was executed by Miss Quincy in 1822. The house was standing in 1850.

March, 1636, William Coddington and Edmund Quincy grant was located to the south of the Wilson grant, the northerly boundary being Stand or Sachem Brook, easterly on the sea, westerly on William Hutchinson and southerly on skirts of upland

at Broadmeadow near the City Farm, the present line of Coddington Street to Country Road.

Mr. Coddington and Mr. Quincy evidently made a division of this grant, as in 1639 Mr. Coddington grants to William Tyng 500 acres lying in two parcels, the greater bounding on the shore on the north and northeast and on Mt. Wollaston River on the south and land of Judith Quincy on the northwest. The lesser parcel bounding on the shore on the northeast, Judith Quincy on the southeast, John Wilson northwest, also 30 acres woodland, near Broadmeadow. The larger tract included what is now known as Mt. Wollaston Farm and Quincy's Woods. The smaller tract was probably what is now called Wollaston Park. Mr. Coddington's farm house was probably located on Hancock Street near the present Street Railway Barn. In 1640 the site of Mt. Wollaston Cemetery, upland used as the City Farm, upland and marsh at Rock Island and upland and marsh at Germantown were deeded to the town, the income to be used in support of the schools.

Mr. Edmund Quincy's part or division of the grant was the tract of land enclosed on the east side by nearly the present line between the estate of the late John Q. Adams; the southerly boundary being the Mt. Wollaston Cemetery and continues in an irregular line to Adams street, westerly by Adams street and land of the Old Colony Railroad to Furnace Brook, northerly by brook to point of beginning.

Also land on the northerly side of Furnace Brook, northerly on Stand or Sachem Brook; easterly on William Coddington, southerly on Furnace Brook and westerly on land of Hutchinson. These parcels containing about 400 acres; also upland and marsh at Germantown containing 120 acres.

Mr. Edmund Quincy's house "fronting on a brook that falls into the sea" north of Mt. Wollaston was probably built previous to 1636. It stood until 1890 when it was demolished. About the year 1700 the son and grandson of Mr. Quincy built a spacious mansion nearer the brook. This, with a few alterations is the present "Dorothy Q." House which was purchased by the Metropolitan Park Commission and leased to the Colonial Dames. They have restored the house and grounds and furnished the house with Colonial fittings. This house has a caretaker and is open each day to visitors.

1635. The town of Boston grant of 600 acres to Mr. Atherton Haulgh. This land was in the Captain's Plain and included land on the southerly side of the North Common, but he afterward relinquished this claim.

1637. The town of Biston granted to Mr. Haulgh all the neck of land now known as Hough's Neck. The westerly boundary of this grant being the present line between the estate of the late John Q. Adams and continuing in a southerly direction to the sea. This was probably exchanged in some way for his first grant. This property was purchased by Richard Harris who later sold a large portion to William Vesey, who was the first settler on this grant, his house being located in what is now known as the "Willows."

About the year 1700-20 Mr. Samuel Spear owned practically the whole of Hough's Neck. His house was on the easterly end near the foot of Bell street. The land was owned by members of the Spear and Vesey families until about fifty years ago.

9-11-1636. Town of Boston granted 600 acres land to William Hutchinson lying between Dorchester bounds and Mt. Wollaston River. This included the land at Wollaston Heights, Third Hill and a large part of East Milton, the northerly boundary being Stand or Sachem Brook, easterly boundary what is now Newport Avenue and southerly on Furnace Brook or Mt. Wollaston River, westerly on common lands near Willard street and it extended to the Neponset River marshes.

1641. Edward Hutchinson, son of William, sold to William Tyng 160 acres of this land, bounded east on Mr. Tyng and Mr. Quincy's land, southerly on Brook, the westerly line extended to what is called "Third Hill, Wollaston."

1665. Mr. Edward Hutchinson sold to his son, Elisha 200 acres upland and 16 acres meadow, who in turn in 1667 sold to Henry Crane, who settled on land and continued to farm here until his death.

1656. Richard Hutchinson sold to Stevin Kingsley and Anthony Gullivan, 100 acres adjoining the Furnace Brook lands, which land was mostly in East Milton.

Feb. 1637 granted by Town of Boston to Rev. John Wheelwright, 250 acres of land, 40 acres in the Broadmeadows, house lot of 5 acres, 205 acres running with one side of the first lot and the line of 20 acres of planting ground allotted. After Mr. Wheelwright was banished it became necessary to settle the question how far this grant extended. The 205 acres probably extended from Coddington's line on the north and east and to Town Brook on the south, and Washington street on the west.

1641. The purchaser of this grant having consented to take the whole of Captain Plain and 80 acres more, relinquished his right to the original grant.

Gregory Baxter in 1640 owned the marsh between Coddington street and Canal street.

In 1642 liberty is granted to Mr. Baxter and Mr. Bass to purchase the overplus in Broadmeadow. Mr. Baxter's will probated in 1659 mentions his son (Samuel) Deering, who married his daughter Bethia and bequeathed him one acre salt meadow. To son Joseph Adams and wife, Abigail, my daughter,

6 acres in great field (which is located between North and Sumner streets on the easterly side of Washington street, Quincy Point)—also island of salt marsh (near Brackett's wharf),—to Grandson Joseph, one half land at Captain Plain (which is located near Brook Street, Quincy Adams) these parcels being all that are mentioned in Mr. Baxter's will, but I have reason to believe that he owned all the land between Newcomb, Canal, Washington and Coddington streets and land between Chestnut and Washington streets as I have been told that his homestead was on Spear street.

Possibly Mr. Baxter was one of the purchasers of John Wheelwright's grant of 205 acres.

—o—

Answer to Query No. 4.

Samuel Bates died at Cummington, Mass., 1787. His will mentions his sons Edward, Samuel, Daniel and Joel, also a daughter, Hannah. The son Samuel married Jenny Gurney, at Cummington, May 12, 1785. Who were his ancestors?

The Samuel described is probably a son of Edward³ (Edward²⁻¹). Edward³ had children, Silence, Edward, Daniel, Peter, Samuel and Silence. The son Samuel was born in Abington, Mass., October 3, 1720. A Samuel and Hannah Bates had children born at Abington, Hannah, June 9, 1755; Edward, December 16, 1758; Peter, May 12, 1761; Samuel, September 6, 1763; Joel, October 4, 1769. A Daniel Bates, parents not named, was baptized at Abington, September 15, 1765. He was probably a son of Samuel and Hannah. The names of Samuel's sons are in four instances the same as those of Edward. The inference is, therefore, that this Samuel is the same as the Samuel, son of Edward. Who can give additional proof? F. O. B.

—o—

Abington.—Bates Deaths.

(From Page Eight)

Mr. James Bates' da. L. Eveline, age 10 years.

Mr. James Bates' s Christopher James, age 2 years, 3 months, perished in the Steamboat Lexington, Jan. 15, 1840.

Mr. Charles Bates, drowned at Plymouth, Jan. 12, 1850.

Deacon Edward Bates died between 1761 and 1776.

Daniel, son of Deacon Edward Bates died between 1774 and 1794.

Elizabeth, da of Benj.³ Bates, died aged about 18.

—o—

Mary Douglas Bates, daughter of Edward C. and Mary Caroline Bates, of Boston, died at Ipswich, Mass, Sept. 26, 1910.

—o—

Hon. Albert Bates died at New Philadelphia, O., August 8, 1910, aged ninety years. For nearly fifty years he has been a banker at New Philadelphia and has been a man of influence in his county, being twice a member of the General Assembly of Ohio. He was born at West Hartland, Conn., March 10, 1820; married Miss Prudence Hall, of Winsted, Conn., and has had eight children, four of whom are living.



JOSEPH BATES HOUSE, BUILT 1713

A Bates Family of Norwich, Conn.

On August 25, 1771, Elias Bates was born in Norwich, Conn. According to the oral statement of his son, Winslow Bates, before his death in 1894, Elias Bates' parents sailed from Plymouth, England, landing at Norwich, Conn. They had four sons and two daughters: Henry, who was lost at sea; Robert; Elias, born August 25, 1771; Richard P.; a daughter who married a Dennison; and a daughter who married a Fuller. Henry Bates married and had one son who at one time lived in Gloucester. Robert, Richard P., and the two daughters may have had children also.

Elias Bates became a sea captain, trading between England and Virginia. He went to Eastport, Maine, in 1806, died there in 1823, and was buried at sea off Grand Manan—3 miles S. S. W. of Sail Rock off Quoddy. He was a man of marked individuality as shown in his wish to be buried at sea, and in his fancy for naming all his children by names which began with the letter H. He married Harriet E. McLeod, born Fredericton, N. B., July, 1785.

From this point on I base my facts upon Family Bible.

The children of Elias Bates and Harriet E. McLeod were:

I. Henry (changed to Winslow by Act of Legislature, 1831) born Eastport, Me., August 24, 1808, died there Jan. 5, 1894. He married (1) at St. John, N. B., Dec. 31, 1831, Maria Chaloner of Lubec, born 1804, died Nov. 18, 1875. He married again (2) Mrs. Sabrina U. Tenney by whom he had no children. By his first wife, Maria Chaloner, he

had Maria Louise, Henrietta C., William Henry Harrison and Joseph Cony Bates. All of these are now dead, but the last two left descendants who are still living. The writer of these notes is a daughter of Joseph Cony Bates, 1838-1887.

II. Hannah Bates, born March 23, 1810, died New York City, Feb. 22, 1847, married James W. McKee, and perhaps had children.

III. Harriet Bates, born 1812, died 1876, married Thomas G. Hatheway of St. John, N. B., and had children, two of whom are still living and have descendants.

IV. Hamlet Bates, born 1814, died 1880, married Martha Langley of Portland, Maine. He made his home in Chelsea, Mass., and had no children.

V. Humphrey Bates, born 1816, died June, 1888 in Fox Springs, Nevada. He perhaps had children.

VI. Helen S. Bates, born 1818, died March 22, 1908, married Thomas Hathaway of St. John, N. B., the step-son of her sister, Harriet Bates Hatheway above. They had many children and grandchildren who are still living, some in St. John, N. B. and some in Montana.

VII. Hector Bates died in infancy.

The writer would be very glad to correspond with anyone who has further information about this branch of the Bates family, as to either its origin or the personal history of any of its descendants.

THEODORA BATES COGSWELL.

67 Chester Street,

Newton Highlands, Mass.

The Bates Bulletin

Volume IV.

APRIL, 1911

Number 2

William Carver Bates.

William Carver Bates, vice-president of the Bates Association, author, editor and business man, died at his home in Newton, Mass., Nov. 6, 1910. His health had not been good for some months, but not until two days before his death had his condition been critical. At that time a cerebral hemorrhage resulted in unconsciousness which continued until his death. The funeral services were held at Grace Church, of which he was one of the oldest members, Nov. 8, and he was buried in the Newton cemetery.

Mr. Bates was born at Hanover, Mass., May 25, 1838, the son of Rufus⁶ and Huldah Keith Bates (Gamaliel⁵, Clement⁴, Joseph³, James², Clement¹ of Hingham). His maternal ancestry was from Experience Mitchell of Bridgewater, and Rev. James Keith, the first minister of Bridgewater, and Col. Edward and Major Thomas Mitchell.

He was educated at Hanover Academy, and married, April 14, 1867, a schoolmate, Emma Barstow. Six children were born to them, three sons and three daughters. He is survived by his widow and three

daughters Sarah L., of Spokane, Washington, and Elizabeth C. and Abby B., of New York City.

Mr. Bates was a veteran of the Civil War, having volunteered under the first call of Lincoln, on

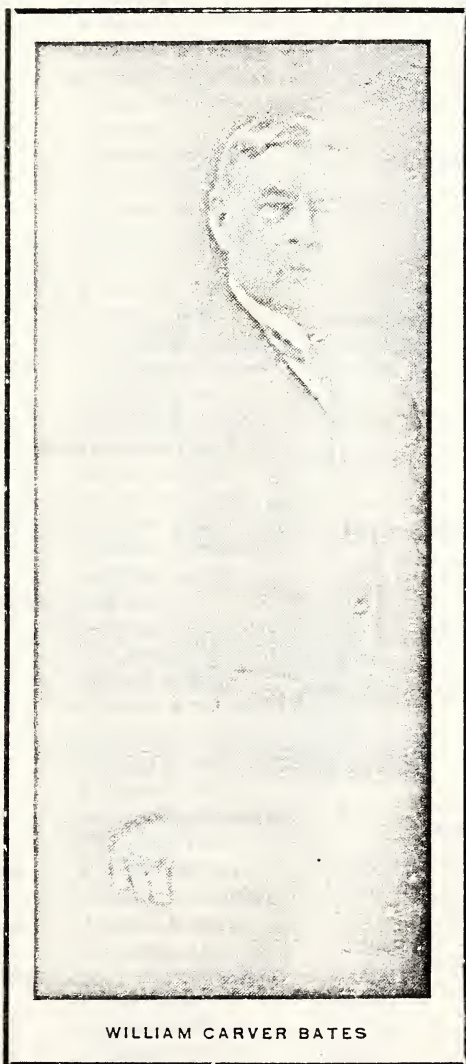
April 19, 1861, in the Militia Company, of Concord, Mass., then on the way to the defense of Washington, as part of the Fifth Regiment, Mass., M. V. M.

It was his fortune to be taken prisoner in the first Battle of Bull Run, and to remain nearly a year in the Confederate prisons, Libby, New Orleans and Salisbury, N. C. A striking memento of this experience may be found in the libraries in a little volume entitled "The Stars and Stripes in Rebelldom," a series of papers written by Federal prisoners in Richmond, New Orleans and Salisbury, N. C., edited by W. C. B.

Those who were present at the Cohasset meeting last summer will remember his thrilling address on "Prison Experiences in the Civil War," which was given at that meeting. In a more extended form that address will appear in the History of the Fifth Regiment, Mass., M. V. M.

Mr. Bates was one of the first members of the Bates Association, being present at the first meeting at the Hotel Brunswick, Boston, July 30, 1907. He was chosen vice-president at the meeting at Weymouth Heights, August 5, 1909, succeeding the late William Clinton Bates, as

the representative of the descendants of Clement Bates. He was very much interested in the work of the Association and rendered valuable assistance and counsel in its genealogical research.



WILLIAM CARVER BATES

DURHAM, CONN., RECORDS.**Bates Baptisms.**

1715 May 22	James Bates	s James & Abigail
1717 Apr. 7	John	s James & Abigail
1717 May 15	Patience	d Stephen & Patience
1718-19 Feb. 8	Anna	d Stephen & Patience
1720-21 Feb. 12	Stephen-Lucy	twin ch. Stephen & Patience
1722-23 Mar. 20	Stephen	s Stephen & Patience
1725 Apr. 4	Lucy	d of Stephen
1729 Aug. 3	Eph.	s Stephen & Patience
1732 June 11	Mary	d Stephen & Patience
1734 Sep. 1	Oliver	s Stephen & Patience
1738-39 Mar. 18	Sarah	d James & Mary
1742 Aug. 4	Hannah	d of John
1743 Apr. 24	Samuel	s Samuel & Abigail
1743 May 8	Sarah	d James and Mary
1743 Nov. 20	John	s John & ———
1744 Nov. 18	Anna	d Samuel & Abigail
1744-45 Mar. 24	Nathaniel	s of John
1745 July 28	Mary	d James & Mary
1746 Nov. 2	Jacob	s John & ———
1747 Oct. 18	Abigail	d Samuel & Abigail
1749 July 30	Phinehas	s Stephen & Lois
1749-50 Mar. 4	David	s John & Elizabeth
1750 June 24	Moses	s of Samuel, "born after the death of his father."
1750 July 8	Daniel	s James & Mary
1750 July 29	"Stephen Bates with Mindwell, his wife, owned ye covenant."	
1750 Aug. 5	Elizabeth	d Stephen & Mindwell
1751 Sep. 8	Linus	s of Stephen, Jr.
1752 Apr. 26	Elizabeth	d of John
1754 Jan. 13	Lois	d of Stephen
1754 Mar. 17	Edith	d of John
1755 June 29	Mary	d James & Mary
1755 Aug. 31	Lemuel	s Stephen & Mindwell
1756 Feb. 8	Phebe	d of Stephen, Jr.
1757 Jan. 9	Lucy	d Oliver & Lois
1757 Aug. 14	Robert	s James & Mary
1757 Nov. 6	Aaron	s Stephen & Mindwell
1758 Jan. 1	Hinsdel	s Oliver & Lois
1758 July 29	Stephen	s Stephen & Lois
1760 Mar. 2	Ann	d Stephen & Mindwell
1760 Apr. 6	Hannah	d James & Mary
1760 Oct. 5	Rhoda	d Oliver & Lois
1762 Apr. 4	"Lament (Crane) d of the widow Lois Bates."	
1762 July 4	Bela	s Stephen & Mindwell
1765 Mar. 10	Samuel	s Samuel & Sarah
1766 Oct. 26	Katharine	d James, Jr. & Anne
1767 Mar. 1	Elihu	s Samuel & Sarah
1769 Sep. 10	Daniel	s James, Jr. & Anne
1769 Sep. 10	"Eunice, D. of Samuel Bates and Sarah, his wife."	

1772 Feb. 23	"Clarissa D. of Moses and Martha Bates."	
1772 Mar. 22	Gurnsey	s James, Jr. & Anne
1772 June 28	Sarah	d Samuel & Sarah
1773 Aug. 29	Elias	s Moses & Martha
1775 Jan. 1	———	of Samuel
1775 July 23	Parsons	s of Moses
1777 Nov. 9	Stephen	s of Samuel

—0—

Admission to Full Communion.

1757 Sept. 11	Mindwell, wife of Stephen.
1766 Sep. 7	James, Jr. and Anne, his wife.
1772 Feb. 23	Moses and Martha, his wife.

—0—

Owned Baptismal Covenant.

1757 Jan. 9	Oliver and Lois, his wife.
1765 Mar. 10	Samuel and Sarah.

—0—

Marriages.

1764 May 17	Samuel and Sarah Spelman, both of Haddam.
1765 Dec. 24	James, Jr. of Haddam, and Anne Gurnsey of Durham.
1767 Sep. 17	Ambrose Field of Durham, and Sarah Bates of Haddam.
1771 Dec. 5	Phineas and Esther Curtiss.

—0—

From List of Members Aug. 15, 1799.

Curtis Bates and wife.

—0—

Admissions to Church.

1802 Mar. 28	Wife of Gurnsey.
1808 Nov. 6	Wife of Daniel.
1808 Nov. 6	Alpha.
1808 Nov. 6	Phebe.
1817 Nov. 2	Ira T., afterwards a minister.

—0—

Births and Marriages.

1716-17 Jan. 11	Patience, d Stephen and Patience.
1719-20 Feb. 5	Anna, d Stephen and Patience.
1722-23 Mar. 20	Stephen, s Stephen and Patience.
1732 June 11	Mary, d Stephen and Patience.
1734 Aug. 26	Oliver, s Stephen and Patience.
1742 July 28	Hannah, d John and Edith.
1749 Mar.	Stephen 3rd and Mindwell Seward joined in marriage.
1750 Aug. 3	Elizabeth, d Stephen and Mindwell.
1753 Sep. 6	Keziah, d Stephen and Mindwell.
1755 Aug. 29	Lemuel, s Stephen and Mindwell.
1749 July 26	Phinehas, s Stephen, Jr. and Lois.
1751 Sep. 6	Linus, s Stephen, Jr. and Lois.

- 1754 Jan. 7 Lois, d Stephen, Jr. and Lois.
 1756 Feb. 4 Phebe, d Stephen, Jr. and Lois.
 1762 July 10 Stephen, s Stephen, Jr. and Lois.
 1762 Jan. 7 "Lament, the daughter of Lois
 Bate was born."
 1756 Jan. 25 Lucy, d Oliver and Lois.
 1757 Dec. 25 Hinsdel, s Oliver and Lois.
 1760 Sep. 1 Rhoda, d Oliver and Lois.
 1767 Sep. 17 Ambrose Field and Sarah were
 joined in marriage.
 1767 Sep. 17 Jonathan Wackley and Anne joined
 in marriage.
 1784 Oct. 30 Charles Coe and Hannah Bates
 joined in marriage.
 1776 Dec. 14 "Curtiss Bates and Clarissa, his
 wife, were joined in marriage."
 1787 Oct. 20 John, s Curtiss and Clarissa.
 Died Apr. 22, 1792.
 1789 Nov. 24 Alvey, d Curtiss and Clarissa.
 1792 Feb. 4 Clarissa, d Curtiss and Clarissa.
 1786 Nov. 13 Samuel, Jr. and Hannah South-
 mayd married.
 1787 Dec. 15 Abiah Southmayd, d of Samuel and
 Hannah.
 1790 July 9 William, s Samuel and Hannah.
 1793 Feb. 24 Hannah, d Samuel and Hannah.
 1766 Dec. 24 James Jr. and Anne Gurnsey mar-
 ried.
 1767 Oct. 26 Katharine, d James and Anne.
 1770 Sept. 25 Daniel, s James and Anne.
 1772 Feb. 1 Gurnsey, s James and Anne.
 1775 Oct. 3 Ebenezer, s James and Anne.
 Died June 6, 1779.
 1780 May 9 Anne, d James and Anne.
 1790 Oct. 24 Daniel and Anne Smithson, mar-
 ried.
 1792 Feb. 13 Phebe, d Daniel and Anne.
 1794 Feb. 13 Hannah, d Samuel and Hannah
 died.
 1794 May 10 Clarissa, d of Curtiss and Clarissa
 died.
 1798 Aug. 19 John, s Curtiss and Clarissa born.
 1796 Apr. 12 Meriah, d Daniel and Ann.
 1799 Aug. 14 Anne, d Daniel and Anne.
 1805 May 14 Ebenezer Gurnsey, s Daniel and
 Anne.
 1834 May 1 Silas Williams and Elizabeth Bates
 of Durham, married.

We are unable to report yet the place of the next meeting. Several suggestions are made which may result in the holding of the meeting at some distance from our customary location. Announcement will be made in due time to all members.

Congressman Charles Q. Tirrell.

Charles Q. Tirrell was born in Sharon, Mass., December 10, 1844, and was a scion of the old Weymouth stock which rises from the roots of the old families of Bates, Bicknell, Reed, etc., from which have come many of the famous lawyers, educators and statesmen of the country.

He graduated from Dartmouth college in 1866 and began his career, as did many of his fellows, in teaching school. He began the study of law in the office of Richard H. Dana, Jr., and was admitted to practice in August of 1870. He was successful from the start, and was soon known as an upright, conscientious practitioner.

In 1873 he married Mary E. Hollis, of Natick, Mass., which town he adopted as his home. He was honored with many offices in the gift of his town and state, serving as Moderator of the town meetings for many years. He was elected to the General Court in 1871, and the State Senate in 1880. In 1900 he was elected a member of the Fifty-seventh Congress, serving till his death, on July 31, 1910.

He was active in the temperance movement, in which he showed a life long devotion. He rose to high office in the organizations of this movement, carrying with him here, as elsewhere, the confidence of his associates.

He served as Grand Master of Odd Fellows, and was honored with election to the Sovereign Grand Lodge.

To those who knew him socially, he showed a discriminating regard, and those who consulted him professionally felt assured that he was giving his clients the best that was in him.

His colleague, Mr. Weeks, touched the vital point of the man, when he said, "I felt that his party had lost a trusted adviser, that those immediately associated with him had lost a good friend, and his constituents a representative whom, in most respects, it would be difficult to replace."

F. A. B.

—o—

We show herewith the cut of The Bates Arms as used on the Bates Pin. These pins may be obtained with clasp fastening or as scarf pin at the following prices. Solid gold, \$2.25; rolled gold plate, \$1.00; gold plate, 50 cents. An electrotype of the above cut or of the cut on page 4, may be obtained for 50 cents. Send orders to Rev. Newton W. Bates, Austinburg, Ohio.



The Bates Bulletin

PUBLISHED BY THE BATES ASSOCIATION

President—Frank A. Bates, South Braintree, Mass.
 Vice-Pres—Albert C. Bates, Hartford, Conn.
 Philander Bates, Cohasset, Mass.
 Secretary-Treasurer, Rev. Newton W. Bates,
 Austinburg, Ohio.

Life Membership Ten Dollars.
 Annual Membership One Dollar.
 Single Copies of THE BULLETIN Twenty-Five Cents.



Queries.

43. Daniel P. Bates resided in Saratoga county, New York, where his son Lewis Bates was born, August 13, 1819. Lewis Bates resided later at Sodus Point, Wayne county, N. Y. A brother of Daniel P. Bates lived at Homer, N. Y. Who knows the ancestry of this family?

44. Ichabod Bates married Annie Hubbell, residing at Stockton, Addison county, Vermont, where their son, Noble Bates, was born July 10, 1783. Who can tell the ancestry of Ichabod Bates?

45. Eleazur Bates was born probably at Hadam, Conn. His son, David, was born at Feeding Hills, Mass., July 10, 1799. Who can give the ancestry of Eleazur Bates?

46. Joshua Bates was a pioneer settler at Essex, Chittenden county, Vermont, where his son Calvin was born, 1808. Joshua probably came from Connecticut. Who can give his ancestry?

47. David H. Bates was born at Westminster, Vermont, March 14, 1807, and died at Harpersfield, Ohio, September 3, 1876. Who knows his ancestry?

48. Jonathan A. Bates died at Harpersfield, O., May 11, 1867, aged 83 years, 4 months and 14 days. He probably came from Vermont. Who knows his ancestry?

Make your plans to attend the next Association meeting. You will be duly informed as to time and place.

The Bates Name.

Probably the earliest available record of the Bates name is found in the Domesday Book, in that part called the Bolden Book, or survey of the Palatinate of Durham, made in 1183, where in the medieval Latin it is recorded "Obertus Bate tenet 17 bovata etc." In the reign of Edward I, (1272-1307) a survey is made in which are the names of Henr' Bate, Hug' Bate, Johs' Bate, Isabella Bate, Marg' and Ric' Bate, Symon Bate, Witt Bate and de Witt Bate.

The poem, "The Vision of Piers Ploughman," written about 1362, speaks of "Bette the Bocher" (butcher).

"Bette the Bedel," and bids "Bette kutte
 A bough on a tweye
 And bete Beton therewith."

The name Bates is a relic of this Bette.

The earliest Lydd record is that found in Wills at Canterbury, the will of William Bate of Lydd, dated April 5, 1478, proved June 18, 1478.

Probably an earlier date is obtained from the will of Henry Bate of Lydd, dated May 20, 1478, proved August, 8, 1478, in which he mentions his father John Bate. This John Bate is perhaps the earliest Bates ancestor of the Lydd Bates Family, and the date of his birth must be near 1400, as Henry had, apparently, at his death eight children, several of whom were married and had children.

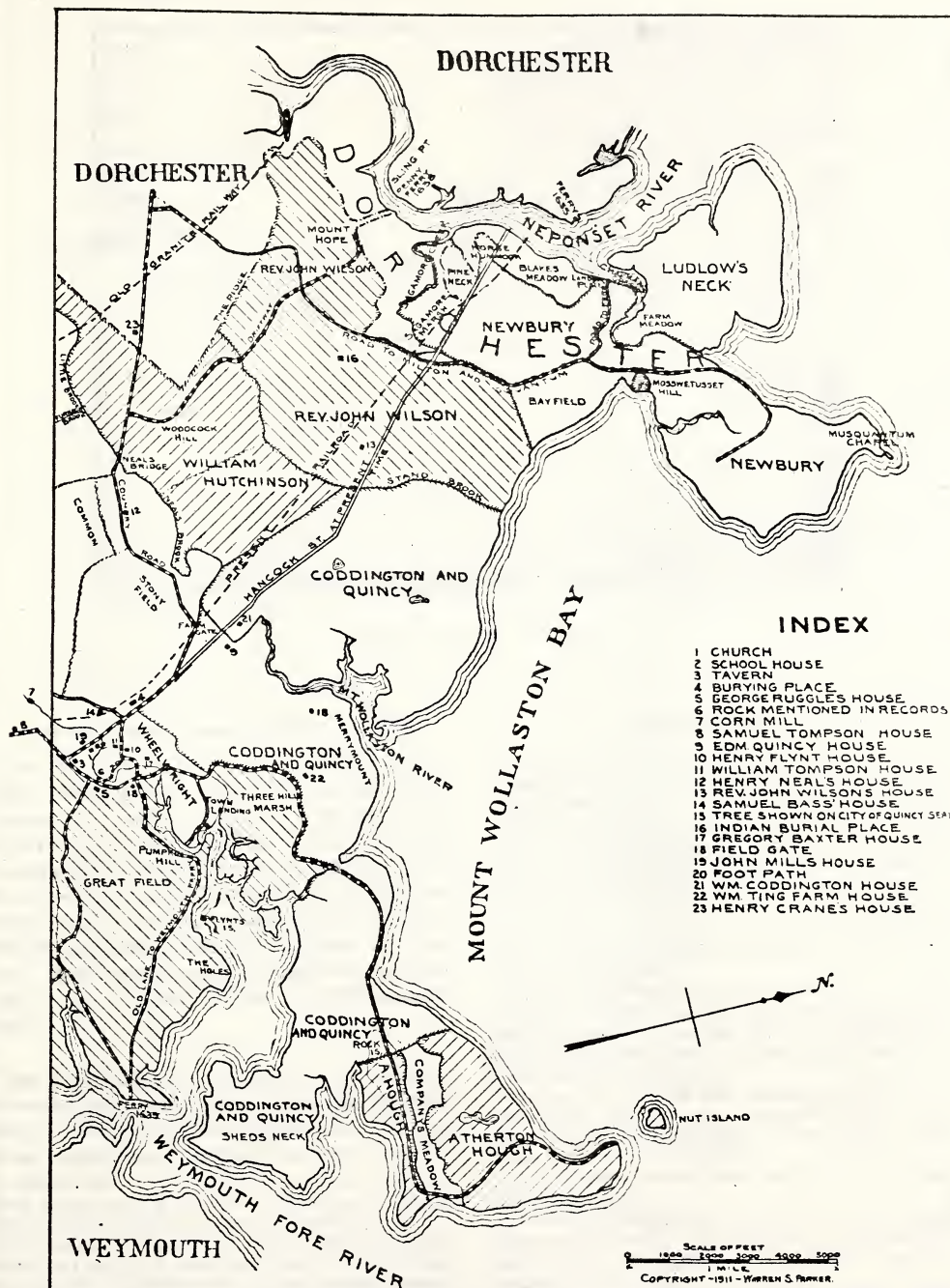
Two suggestions are made as to the origin of the name Bates.

One authority derives it from the Saxon word "bate" meaning "contention." The fact that the early form is universally Bate seems to favor this origin. Softening the meaning of the word a little we may regard it as meaning "persistence" or insistence upon our rights or duties. This quality seems to fit the family characteristics, for the Bateses have been known as standing erect, not with a chip on the shoulder looking for a fight, but insisting upon doing or getting what was right.

A more common derivation of the name is from Bartholomew's son, Bartholomew being shortened to Bat, and Bat's son becoming Batson or Bats, easily lengthened to Bates. How the final "s" came to be lost and the name Bate is not clear, but Bate it was uniformly in the old English record and usually so in the New England records until about the time of the Revolution, when it comes to be quite uniformly Bates.

This change from Bate to Bates follows a tendency which we see today to attach a final "s" to many names, thus Beal becomes Beals, Andrew becomes Andrews, Daniel becomes Daniels etc.

Who is the oldest Bates living? Send in the records.



Early Land Grants in Quincy, Mass.

To face Page 10, Vol. 4, No. 1



JOSHUA BATES HOUSE

Joshua Bates House at Beechwood.

On the bank of Bound Brook, in Beechwood, Mass., stands an old house, built by Joshua Bates⁵ (Joshua⁴⁻³, Joseph², Clement¹). The exact date of its erection is not certain, but it was first used as a cooper and bucket shop for some years, and then used as a dwelling in 1758. Levi and Ambrose Bates, sons of Joshua, owned the place later, and after the Revolution, Levi sold his share to Ambrose. This is the house concerning which the Ghost Story is told as given in THE BULLETIN of April, 1910.

—o—

One pleasant feature of the work of the Secretary is the discovery of interesting members of the Bates family. Recently some correspondence has brought to our acquaintance Sergeant Gilbert H. Bates, of Saybrook, Ill. At the close of the Civil War Sergeant Bates made a trip from Vicksburg to Washington carrying the flag. The trip was made as a test of loyalty of the South, and the kindly reception which he received proved the loyalty which he had anticipated. Later he made a similar trip with the flag through England as a test of the friendliness of that country. Here again his reception proved the friendliness of England at a time when some were doubting and fearing.

Bates Deaths.

Mary J. Bates died October 4, 1910, at her home in Medina, Ohio, aged eighty-one years. She was the daughter of one of the early settlers of Ohio. Albert Bates and his wife, Lucretia (Bates) Forward, and granddaughter of Erastus Bates of East Granby, Conn. Neither she nor her brothers, Henry and Samuel (both deceased) ever married.

Leprellet M. Bates, of Providence, R. I., died at Boston, January 20, 1911. He was a veteran of the Civil war, serving as Lieutenant in Co. F, 3rd Mass. heavy artillery.

James Warren Bates, the oldest resident of Malden, died November 20, 1910, aged ninety-four years and eight months. He was born at Cohasset, the son of Samuel and Joanna Nichols Bates, and was the last of twelve children.

Jackson V. B. Bates died November 27, 1910, at Weymouth, Mass., aged seventy-five years. He leaves a widow and one son, J. Otis Bates of East Weymouth.

Harriet Bates Morton died March 7, 1910, aged eighty-six years.

Amanda M. Bates Mowry died May 28, 1910, aged eighty-three years. The last two are sisters, descended from Benjamin⁷⁻⁶⁻⁵, Joseph⁴⁻³, James², Clement¹.

Henry Beal Bates died at Cohasset, Mass., February 25, 1911, aged 32 years.

James E. Bates died at Cambridge, Mass. March 6, 1911.

Land Owned by Clement Bates in Hingham.

In the "Proprietors Grants of Land," in the office of the Town Clerk at Hingham, are to be found the following records.

Page 59. July 3, 1636.

The several parcells of land and meadow legally given unto Clement Bates by the towne of Hingham:

Given unto Clement Bates by the towne for a house lott five acres of land abutting upon the town street northward, and upon the land of Matthew Cushin Senior southward, bounded with the land of George Russell eastward and with the land of Thomas Johnson westward.

1635. Given unto Clement Bates by the towne for a planting lott tenn acres of land lying upon pleasant hill in broad cove field Bounded with the land of George Marsh westward, and with the land of Mr. Peetter Hubbard eastward butting upon the sea northward and upon the common south.

June 4, 1636. Given unto Clement Bates by the towne for a greate lott twenty acres of land lying by waymoth riyer eighteen acres of it bounded with the land of Thomas Wakely southward, and with the land of George Ludkin northward, butting upon the river westward and upon the common eastward. The other two acres of it lying upon squirrell hill bounded with the land of Thomas Wakely westward, and the land of (here half a line is blank) butting upon the common northward and southward.

June 5, 1635. Given unto Clement Bates by the towne three acres of meadow lying in broad cove meadow: bounded with the meadow of Nicholas Baker eastward, and with the common land northward, with a swamp westward, and with the land of Peetter Hubbard southward.

November 20, 1637. Given unto Clement Bates by the towne for a small planting lott two acres of land lying by the fresh river in the playne north, bounded with the land of Thomas Loring northward, and with the land of George Ludkin southward, and with the meadow of Ralph Woodward eastward.

March 5, 1637. Given unto Clement Bates by the towne one acre and a quarter of fresh meadow lying in Crooked meadow, bounded with the river eastward, by the high way westward, and by the meadow of Thomas Joanes northward, and by the meadow of Nicholas Jacob southward: which acre and a quarter of fresh meadow the aforesaid Clement Bates in a publike towne meeting did resigne and give up all his right and title thereto unto James Burke and his

heirs forever and (as?) it was given unto the said Clement Bates.

Given unto Clement Bates by the towne one acre of salt marsh on the north side of Layfords Liking river.

1647. Given unto Clement Bates one acre of salt marsh att Conyehassett (in) the 21 lott in the first division bounded with the meadow of William Chapman southward and with the meadow of William Chapman northward and with the meadow of Michael Peirce eastward and with the Crooke westward, which acre of meadow was given in satisfaction for meadow given him at Nantaskus.

All the aforesaid parcells of land and meadow given unto Clement Bates, now given unto him and his heirs forever be they more or less as they were measured, were given (1647) unto Clement Bates by the towne. One acre and half of salt marsh at Conyehassett in the 19th lott in the third devission bounded with the meadow of Thomas Joye westward and with the meadow of Simon Burr eastward, with the Crooke northward and with the towns land southward.

1647. By a general voate of the towne Clement Bates had given him libbertye to sett a Barne upon the Common over against his house.

Common Lands Divided.

In the Hingham Records, Volume 2, pages 32-33, is the record of the division of the common land into 700 shares. This land was in Cohasset. January 17, 1669-70, we find shares given to the following:

Clement Bates, Jr	1
Clement Bates, Senior	6
Joseph Bates	5
Benjamin Bates	5
Samuel Bates	2
James Bates	5

The location of these shares was determined by lot, the land being measured off in strips a mile long and narrow enough to make about two acres. These narrow strips were sold, exchanged or combined so as to secure more compact areas. Thus we find the following, page 45:

December 6, 1670. Joseph Bates having five shares of his own and one share given him by his father Clement Bates, and Samuel Bates having two shares given him by the town and four given him by Clement Bates his father, given one lott for all the said shares the lott given in the name of Joseph Bates. 68 lott. 12 shares.

46 lott. 18 shares. James Bates, Senior, hav-

ing five shares given him by the town, and one given him by his father Clement Bates, and Benjamin Bates having five shares, and Clement Bates, Junior, having three shares, and Simon Peck four shares, given one lot for all the said shares, the lot given in the name of James Bates.

Page 49. Division of Conyhassett lott 20 belongs to Joseph Bates and his brother Samuel Bates. 12 shares. 34 acres, 2 Roods, 24 poles.

Page 51. December 6, 1670. Lott 77 belongs to James Bates and Benjamin Bates and Simon Peck and Clement Bates, Junior. 18 shares. 51 acres, 3 roods, 36 poles.

—o—

Chips from the Bates Tree.

(From Page Eight)

town with articles on the old roads and industries. Most of these appeared in the local papers, but few of them having as yet been put in permanent form.

One of his works was the editing of the Printed Records, which stand as an example of accurate work, but his great work was the compilation of an Index of the Vital Records from 1640 to 1890, arranged not only alphabetically and chronologically, but by families, and containing much information that it will be impossible to obtain at this later date. This magnificent work is still in manuscript.

He was the first Vice President of the Quincy Historical Society and held the position as long as he lived.

Of sterling character, he made no pretensions of his own worth; but his modest demeanor, his correct life, and, above all, his strict integrity, won for him the respect of all who knew him.

The principal debt that this Association owes him, is for the work on the genealogy of the Descendants of Edward Bates, which was published in its uncompleted form, after his death.

He married Mary Hervey Kittrell of Kingston, Mass., Feb. 4, 1846. F. A. B.

—o—

Answers to Queries.

26. Jonathan Bates was born May 6, 1752, at Haddam, Conn., son of David and Mary Bates. The line of descent is probably David⁵, Solomon⁴, John³, James², Clement¹ of Hingham.

30. Hannah Norton who married Moses Bates at Abington, November 28, 1761, was a daughter of William¹ Norton (John²⁻², William¹).

31. Edward¹ Bates (Edward²⁻²⁻¹) died February 28, 1739-40, at Abington.

41. Samuel Bates, who settled at Kendall, Orleans county, N. Y., in 1812, was born at Haddam, Conn., August 9, 1760. He was a soldier in the Revolution, serving in a New Hampshire regiment, wintered with Washington at Valley Forge, and was with Gen. Sullivan in his expedition against the Indians in Western New York. After leaving the army he resided at Randolph, Vt., and later at Burlington, Vt., from which place he removed to Kendall, N. Y., where he died August 21, 1822. His place of birth, Haddam, Conn., leads to the conclusion that he was of the line of James Bates of Dorchester, but some of the Clement line are also found there. Who has access to the Haddam records and can prove his ancestry?

—o—

\$50 Reward.

The undersigned will pay the above reward for information identifying and locating the immediate ancestors of John Bates, born somewhere in Virginia, August 18, 1801. He was one of several children, including a brother, Joel, who visited him in Indiana about 1833. When a lad of twelve he left Virginia with a traveling horse buyer, going first to Georgia, thence to Kentucky and finally to Fayette county, Indiana, where he prospered as a farmer until his death in 1871. He married at Paris, Ky., in 1822, Miss Polly Pelly, and they had eight children, viz: Julie Ann, Granville, John, Emily, Henry, Calaway (1), Mary Jane, Calaway (2). There is traditional reason for believing that his father's name was either Granville or Thomas, possibly Granville son of Thomas, and that either his father or grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. He may have been a member of the Quaker Bates family of which a partial genealogy appeared in the William and Mary College Quarterly for October, 1897, but the connecting links are lacking. The \$50 will be paid to the first person who furnishes a certified copy of County records or other indubitable proof showing the names of his father and grandfather and where they lived in Virginia.

William O. Bates.

Woodruff Place, Indianapolis, Ind.

—o—

Who can locate on the maps of today the lands belonging to Clement Bates as given in the article in this issue? We shall be glad to publish such a description so that any who desire may visit the ancestral properties.

—o—

Please send to the secretary the address of any Bates who would like to receive a copy of our Constitution or other leaflets.



SAMUAL AUSTIN BATES

Chips from the Bates Tree.

Samuel Austin Bates, whose picture appears on this page, was born in Braintree, Mass., March 25, 1822, and died there on March 20, 1897. He was the son of Samuel and Susannah Hobart (Hunt) Bates and a descendant in the seventh generation of Edward of Weymouth.

For twenty-five years he served his native town as Town Clerk, besides filling other important positions. His duties brought him in contact with genealogists and he soon became interested in the history of the town. He spent many hours in re-

search in the records of the town and State, and secured such a mastery of its history that he became noted for his erudition in this line.

He wrote a History of Braintree, which appeared in the "History of Norfolk County;" compiled a Genealogical Manual of the Members of the First Congregational Church of the town; as also genealogies of the branches of the families of Allen, Bowditch, Belcher, Hollis, Thayer, etc., weeding out the discrepancies of previous attempts in this direction, and enriched the local literature of the

(Continued on Page Seven)

The Bates Bulletin

Volume V.

SEPTEMBER, 1911

Number 1



GARDNER BATES

One of the new Vice-Presidents of the Bates Association is Gardner Bates, who has been an interested member of the Association since its early days. He is ninth descendant of the Clement line through Clement¹, Joseph², Joshua³⁻⁴, Nathaniel⁵, Jesse⁶, Rufus⁷, Andrew⁸, and was born at North Scituate, Mass., Jan. 4, 1867, the son of Andrew and Eliza Bates. The ancestors for generations have been successful farmers and a hard working, temperate, mind-their-own-business family. Very few, if any, ever saw the inside of a hospital, and scarcely knew sickness except in old age. His

mother, who died in January, 1911, at the age of eighty, lived in the same house all her life. It is a family trait to stay in one place long enough to know what the word "home" means. He graduated from Scituate High School in 1884 when Stephen A. Snow was master. Master Snow was at the head of his profession and not only taught what was in the books, but inspired his scholars with a sense of their civic and moral obligations. At the age of eighteen Gardner Bates went to Boston, knowing only two men in the place, and worked five years in the hardwood lumber business, and at the age of twenty-three he bought the retail de-

partment of his employer and carried on the business for five years.

He then went into the real estate and insurance business and is today in the same business and in the same office, having lived in the Charlestown District of Boston all the time. Since 1890 he has been Treasurer of the First Congregational Church of Charlestown, one of the oldest churches in New England, having been organized since 1632, some of whose members and pastors have been of world wide reputation. He has also been a member of the Charlestown Improvement and Charlestown Business Men's Association, financial officer of the Royal Arcanum and Knights of Honor, member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, Clerk of the Courtland Street Congregational Society of Everett, and Treasurer of its Building Committee, Treasurer and Distributing Agent of the Charlestown Foor Fund of about \$40,000, from the income of which about three hundred tons of coal are distributed annually. With all this business activity as agent and owner of real estate, he is a great reader on religious, economical and financial subjects. He married in 1894 Mrs. Florence E. Hambleton, daughter of the late William Penn Hall, whose parents were among the very early settlers of Charlestown.

An Answer and a Query.

In answer to Query 36 in THE BULLETIN of September, 1910, the suggestion is made that the Deborah Bates who is sought, is the daughter of Abner Bates and Sarah Tower. Abner was a son of David Bates, who married Hannah Lincoln in Hingham March 4, 1736.

The ancestry of this David Bates is in dispute. The Hingham History and the Cohasset Geneologies record him as David⁵ (David⁴, Caleb³, Joseph², Clement¹) while the Bates Geneology, by Samuel A. Bates, calls him David⁴ (John³, Increase², Edward¹). Cannot someone settle the question by study of deeds or wills or other records?

Concerning the descendants of Abner Bates, son of David, a member of the Association, Mrs. Lettie M. Harper, Cimarron, Kansas, sends the following data and query:

Are any of the sons and daughters of Abner Bates, son of David and Hannah (Lincoln) Bates, being written up? Abner Bates' wife was Sarah Tower. Their children are

John—b. Apr. 2, 1773.

Abner—b. Jan. 7, 1777.

Hannah—b. Jan. 15, 1779.

Deborah—b. Nov. 5, 1780.

I have always understood there was a much

larger family than this and would like to know if there are others not recorded.

The family tradition is that Abner was a merchant seaman, and that he lost his boat and most of his property by a severe storm sinking his boat laden with goods soon after anchoring in Boston harbor on a return trip.

My grandfather, Melzer Bird, son of Deborah Bates and John Bird, often told about two uncles who used to visit their home near Port Gibson, N. Y. These uncles were men who, dressed as Indians, helped throw the tea overboard during Boston Tea Party troubles. He called one Uncle Rufus, but the record does not show such an own uncle, or even great uncle. Can any one explain?

Bates Deaths.

David M. Bates, of Plymouth, Mass., died at his home March 5, 1911, aged 76 years. He was much interested in the work of this Association and it is to him that we owe the discovery of the fact that Samuel Bates, son of Clement, was not a lost line, but that he went to Agawam, now Wareham, where his descendants still live. He leaves a widow, a daughter and a son.

Mrs. Rachel Bates (Graham) Pangburn died February 7, 1911, at Glasco, Kansas, aged seventy-nine years. She was a daughter of Thomas⁷ Bates (Jacob⁶, Israel⁵, Jacob⁴, Joshua³, Joseph², Clement¹).

Celia Bates, daughter of John and Catherine Haggerty Bates, died at North Reading, Mass., July 9, 1911, aged 37 years.

Amos Blinney Bates, aged 75, and his wife Sarah, aged 73, died at South Hingham, Mass., July 22, 1911.

Queries.

49. Who were the ancestors of Daniel Bates, a drummer in the Revolution? He was a merchant and owned several ships at Providence, R. I. On June 1, 1789, he married Elizabeth Hines, daughter of George Hines, of North Kingston, R. I. He was the son of Johathan Bates and died Dec. 1, 1795, on his way from Copenhagen. B. F. W.

50. A certain Captain Bates was with P. T. Barnum many years ago, being a man of unusual stature. Who knows his ancestry, or can give details as to his physical development?

51. Joseph Bates, of Westford, Mass., was a Lieutenant in the Revolution. What was his ancestry and when was he born? F. M. A.

Address of Hon. George L. Barnes.

Others who have spoken, or will speak here to-night, will allude to the brilliant record of Gen. James L. Bates as a soldier of the Civil War, and as a Commander of the famous 12th Massachusetts, which was organized by Fletcher Webster, illustrious son of the great expounder of the Constitution, a regiment which saw more hard service than any other regiment enlisted under the colors of Massachusetts, which mustered 1050 men on the day it marched up State Street in 1861, and had remaining as survivors of the battles in which it had fought on the day that it left the city of Washington for its return in 1864, just 82 officers and privates.

The history of that regiment is one of the most wonderful recitals of courage, loyalty and patriotism ever written of citizens of this country, and I have to thank the officers of this Association for providing the occasion which caused me to read the history of that regiment, written by one of its officers. The Boston "Herald" of 1864, speaking of its return and its march through the city, said that at its head was one of the bravest of men, Col. Bates. But it would be presumptuous for me, in the presence here of veterans of the war, who served under Gen. Bates, to present any adequate statement of his record as a soldier of the Union.

It may be fitting for me, however, to say something of his standing here as a citizen, as I have learned it. He was without dispute the leading citizen of this community. When I came to this village some twenty years ago, I saw on every hand evidences of the esteem in which he was held. I saw hose companies bearing his name. I saw barges, which in the older days it was the custom to name for a distinguished citizen, carrying the name, Gen. James L. Bates, and from then till now I have never heard his name mentioned in this community but in tones of reverence and words of respect.

One of the positions of trust and confidence, which he held in this community, was that of Cashier of the National Bank, and I have found in the records of that bank a tribute of respect and esteem by his associates on its Board of Directors, and one which I am told is an accurate portrayal of Gen. Bates' character, illumined neither by the desire to say those pleasant things of one recently deceased, which may be courteous to his friends, nor enlarged by the very natural wish to record those things that shall be a comfort to his relatives.

I have spoken with many people, especially in the last week, concerning Gen. Bates, and while they all have expressed opinions of him in the very highest terms, it is to me an interesting fact that every one of these persons with great unanimity and accord have spoken of one characteristic of his in particular, and that is of his ever ready defense against friend or foe of that which he believed to be right, and it impressed me deeply because I have found that while many men may ably defend their principles against their enemies, yet it takes a rare degree of courage for a man to oppose the wishes, purposes and principles of those who have helped him, who have been his associates and his friends,

and I am inclined to the belief that if Gen. Bates could talk to us tonight, he would tell you that it were easier to face the leaden missiles of the rebel army, and the vicious charges of the grey coated soldiers of the South, than it was for him to defend, as he always did, the principles which he believed to be right, even tho' he were obliged to oppose his dearest friends. That he did it is acknowledged on every hand, and yet he retained the confidence and esteem of all. And the explanation can only be found in the fact that he must have been absolutely sincere in the positions that he assumed, and the principles that he espoused must have sprung from the foundations of his honesty, and the roots of an independent nature, and thus did he retain the confidence and respect of even those who may have differed with him.

His record as Chief of the Police Commissioners of this Commonwealth, during the time of the great Boston fire and during the enforcement of the Prohibitory law in this Commonwealth, is a record of faithfulness to public trust seldom equalled. His reports while holding this position are typical of the man and show just one purpose in his mind, and that was that he was charged with the enforcement of the laws of the Commonwealth and he proposed to do it to the best of his ability, and it is an admitted fact that the illegal sale of intoxicating liquor in this Commonwealth, came more nearly being abolished during his administration of the State Police, than it has ever been before or since.

Gen. Bates that name in this community touches the mystic chords of memory and brings to the mind's vision the picture of the ideal citizen; strong in the defence of his country, unswerving in his opposition to that which he believed to be wrong, and unwavering in his defence of that which he thought to be right; surmounting an illustrious record as a soldier, with an equally honorable record as a citizen.

In the cemetery across the way the remains of Gen. Bates lie beneath a beautiful stone of marble, at which each Memorial Day his comrades stop and pay especial tribute and respect, but he has left in this community a memorial to his memory more permanent, I trust, and more impressive, I hope, than the monument above his grave, and it is the record of a great soldier and a good citizen who fought the fight, and had kept the faith, and one which must always serve as an inspiring example to the citizens of this town.

Members of the Bates Association: Circumstances unnecessary to state here, have permitted me to know a large number of people in this community, and I desire to say to you, that I know of none bearing that honorable name who are not living here lives of useful, honorable and respected citizens, who are, in my opinion, ever mindful of the great traditions attached to that name, and the achievements of those who have borne it in the past, who are not only maintaining its respect among their fellow citizens of the present, but are leaving it to their children with the admonition that neither wealth nor birth can alone give them a permanent distinction, but that they must rely on their own merit, integrity and good citizenship for the perpetuity of that honored name.

Answer to Query 36, Vol. IV, No. 1.

In the Bates Genealogy by S. A. Bates, page 32, will be found the following record which is evidently gleaned from Weymouth Town Records or the Church Records of that town:

Abner Bates¹ (David¹, John², Increase³, Edward¹) son of David and Hannah (Lincoln) Bates, b. Aug. 10, 1740; d—, m. Sarah Tower, Sept. 13, 1770. Children, John, b. April 2, 1773; Abner, b. Jan. 7, 1777; Hannah, bapt. Jan. 15, 1779; Debbe, bapt. Nov. 5, 1780. From the absence of further record of the family at Weymouth it is evident that the family removed from that place. On the records of Cummington, Mass., are recorded the following marriages: John Bates and Hephze-bath Hill, Aug. 30, 1798; Abner Bates, Jr., and Hitte Whitman, May 27, 1798; Hannah Bates and Chester Lamb, Dec. 28, 1797; Deby Bates and John Bird, Sept. 20, 1799. The identification of the four children of Abner and Sarah (Tower) Bates with the four who married in Cummington is a probable one. Probably the names of children and the dates of their birth in the family of John and Deborah (Bates) Bird would either confirm or refute the identification. The children of Abner Jr. and Hitte (Whitman) Bates were Erastus, May 20, 1799; Sally, June 26, 1801; Laura, Sept. 17, 1803; John, Oct. 18, 1805; Abner C., Oct. 1, 1809; Hitty, May 6, 1812. Who can give additional evidence?

F. O. B.

Charles J. Lincoln.

The Bates Association has lost a valued member, and the educational world at large has lost one of its most useful citizens.

Charles Jairus Lincoln, of Weymouth, Mass., son of Jairus B. and Priscilla S. (Pratt) Lincoln, was born in Weymouth on April 1, 1844, and died Aug. 26, 1911, at his summer home at Rose Cliff, North Weymouth.

His grandmother, Anna (Bates) Lincoln, wife of Peter Lincoln, and daughter of Urban and Hannah (Holbrook) Bates, was a descendant of Edward¹, of Weymouth, through Edward², John³, John⁴ Urban⁵.

Through his paternal ancestry he was descended from Samuel¹ Lincoln, who settled in Hingham, Mass., in 1637, through Jairus B.⁷ Peter⁶, Frederick⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³⁻²⁻¹.

His early school days were passed in Weymouth, and on his graduation from the High School there, he entered Harvard University and worked his way through college, graduating in 1865. He took a two years' course in Columbia College and School of

Mines in New York to fit himself for his chosen profession of teaching.

He taught for a short time in a private school in Newport, R. I., and at the High School in South-bridge, Mass., but soon was called to the Boston High School to teach chemistry.

In 1885 he was made principal of the East Boston High School, and four years later was transferred to Dorchester High, where he continued till his death.

He was a man of high abilities and of sterling worth and integrity of character.

His remains lie in the Old North Cemetery at Weymouth, near which resided for many years his ancestors on both sides, and where many of them now lie.

Answer to Query No. 30, Vol. IV, No. 1.

Addition to data given in the answer to Query No. 30, in Vol. IV, No. 2, page 7.

In Vol. 38, p. 34, of the Register of Deeds of of Plymouth County is found a deed of property in Abington to William Norton, of Boston, upholsterer, and to Samuel Norton, of Hingham, merchant. The date is April 2, 1744. From other records it is known that William and Samuel were brothers. In the Borton Marriage Records is found the following marriage entry: William Norton and Elizabeth Bennett (int. reads Bennet) married in Boston February Feb. 9, 1743, by the Rev. Andrew Elliot. The children of William Norton so far as determined are Hannah, Mary and Elizabeth. Of these Hannah married Moses Bates and gave the name Bennett to her third son, while the first son was named Moses and the second William. This chain of names, dates and places makes the answer to Query No. 30 very apparent. The parents of Hannah Norton were William and Elizabeth (Bennett) Norton.

F. O. B.

The Settlement of Hingham.

The Secretary has recently received a copy of "The Settlement of Hingham," by Rev. Louis C. Cornish. This booklet gives a very interesting sketch of Old Hingham and the historical conditions out of which the early settlers came when they founded the New England Hingham. The booklet can be obtained from the author at a cost of thirty-five cents.

The annual membership fee is due from all annual members who have not paid at the annual meeting or since then. Please send one dollar to the Treasurer.

William Bremage Bate.

HON. GEORGE H. BATES
Barnwell, S. C.

WILLIAM BREMAGE BATE, soldier, lawyer, governor and United States Senator, was born near Castalian Springs, Sumner County, Tennessee, October 7, 1826. In his early youth he exhibited an adventurous spirit and left school to accept a clerkship on a steamboat plying between Nashville and New Orleans. When war was declared against Mexico, in 1845, he promptly enlisted as private in a regiment recruited from Tennessee and Louisiana, and served throughout the conflict, attaining the rank of lieutenant. Upon returning to Tennessee he became the editor and owner of a newspaper called the "Tenth Legion," published at Gallatin; and in 1849 he was elected to the Legislature of that State. He then began the study of law in the Lebanon law school, from which he was graduated in 1852, and he settled down to practice law in Gallatin. His intellectual gifts and professional ability were not long in gaining recognition, and in 1854 he was elected Attorney-General for the Nashville district for six years. While serving in the latter capacity, he so impressed himself upon the public mind that he received the unsolicited nomination for Congress. This he declined, but he permitted his name to be put upon the Breckinridge-Lane electoral ticket in 1860.

Mr. Bate entered the Confederate service as a private. His promotion to Captain soon followed; and later he was made Colonel of the 2d Tennessee Regiment under the command of General Polk, and assigned to duty at Columbus, Kentucky. The first great battle in which he participated was that of Shiloh, where he co-operated in the work of Cleburne's Brigade. Valiantly leading his regiment in the second charge under a withering cross-fire he fell, severely wounded, his leg struck by a minie ball, and he was compelled to retire from active service for a number of months. His gallantry in this battle gained for him promotion to Brigadier-General on October 3, 1862. While still under physical disability, he was assigned to Garrison duty at Huntsville, Alabama, with temporary command of the District of Tennessee. Returning to the field in February, 1863, he commanded a brigade in Polk's army, distinguished himself at Hoover's Gap, and later at Chicamauga, where he had two horses shot under him, in the second day's charge. General Bragg reported him "among those distinguished for coolness, gallantry and successful conduct throughout the engagements, and in the rear guard in retreat."

He held a division command after the battle of Chicamauga, and received his commission as Major-General February 23, 1864. In the Georgia campaign he commanded a division of Hardee's corps, and in the ill-fated campaign under General Hood he brought his men back to their native State to the final encounter at Nashville, where his command was almost annihilated. His military service was closed in the spring of 1865, with the capitulation of the army of the Tennessee. During this internecine struggle he had been thrice severely wounded, and had demonstrated in a way that could not be gainsaid the ability of the American private volunteer to rise to important command and to win renown there as well as in the ranks.

At the close of the war General Bate resumed his legal practice at Nashville, and was not long in gaining a lucrative practice, a deserved fame in his profession, and a prominent place in political councils. His own words were as true of himself as of the Confederate soldier in general, of whom he has said: "He returned home from the fields of disaster, vanquished but not destroyed; sorrowful but not without hope; the irrepressible pride and indomitable pluck of the Southern manhood were still with him."

In 1868, he was a delegate to the Democratic national convention; he served on the State executive committee of his party for twelve years; and he was presidential elector-at-large on the Tilden and Hendricks ticket in 1876. Six years later he was elected governor of Tennessee, and served two consecutive terms with great acceptability. Having been twice defeated for a seat in the United States Senate by a narrow margin—once by Andrew Johnson as his opponent—he succeeded to membership in that body in January, 1887, vice Washington C. Whitthorne. He was re-elected in 1893, in 1899 and again in 1905, and has proved to be one of the ablest representatives of his party in the national legislature.

At the dedication of the Chicamauga and Chattanooga National Park, Senator Bate was selected by the Secretary of War to speak for the Confederates. His address on this occasion was one of great strength and calmness, the keynote of which was patriotic devotion. He pointed out that the "record of the heroic past, though written in the blood of civil war, was essentially American in all the glorious attributes of American citizenship." In the Senate he has been fearless and conscientious in his devotion to high civic ideals and certain of his speeches are repositories of learning and examples of forensic strength. His published address and speeches deal with the tariff, annexation of the Hawaiian Islands, the financial question, Porto Rico and the Philippines, the independence of Cuba, and the war revenue bill, beside several memorial addresses.

Senator Bate died at Washington, District of Columbia, March 9, 1905.

Rebecca and Abigail.

*When the Clans of the Open Hand concene
And our valors are rehearsed,
Remember the year eighteen-fourteen
And our proud September first.
When ye write the rolls of our heroes down,
Oh, be not the deed ignored
Of two little heroines, bonny and brown,
Whose wit was sharp as a sword.*

Careless she sat in the lighthouse door,
Lass of the laughing lip,
When there hove in sight off the Scituate shore
The sails of a British ship.
Rebecca Bates was the merriest maid
Between Cape Cod and Cape Ann,
But her quick breath sobbed, for, old fears allayed,
The post had never a man.

Over her shoulder Abigail peered
With the soft brown eyes of their race,
And the sisters watched as the frigate neared
And anchored against the place
Where guards had been stationed until yestere'en,
But now had no garrison more
Than the keeper's wife with her gentle mien,
And the girls in the lighthouse door.

The work-worn mother, all unaware
Of the blow about to fall,
Dozed in her faded rocking-chair,
While the kitten teased the ball
That rolled from her knitting, and not until
Two barges in stealthy guise
Put off from the ship, had the girls a will
To waken those weary eyes.

Then her dream was pierced by the shrilling fife
And crushed by the rolling drum.
She swayed to her feet: "O Lord of Life,
Is the hour of bloodshed come?"
White she sprang to the empty door
And saw how the redcoats, stayed
By that martial note, had poised the oar
Mistrusting an ambuscade.

A sullen gun from the ship warned back
The boats, and with hurried stroke
They traversed again that foaming track
To the shelter of the British oak,
While "Yankee Doodle" rang out the fife,
And the drum was calling to arms
As if mustering men for desperate strife
From a hundred rebel farms.

Murmured the goodwife: "God be praised!"
And next: "But how shall I feed
This patriot army thou hast raised
To succor us in our need?"
Then around the corner, as large as life,
She saw that army come.
Laughing Rebecca who waved the fife,
And Abigail with the drum.

—KATHARINE LEE BATES.

Report of the Treasurer, August 4, 1911.

Cash on hand August 1, 1910	\$ 62.90
Received from dues	120.00
Received from sale of pins	53.40
Received from sale of electrotypes	6.50
Received from sale of BULLETINS	3.50
Total	\$246.30
Expended for Cohasset meeting	\$ 8.00
Two issues of BULLETIN	60.95
Pictures of Cohasset houses	4.00
Post Cards of grave of Edward Bates	2.25
Half tones	15.10
Electrotypes	13.47
Pins	38.95
Stationery, printing, etc.	14.60
Hand stamps80
Postage and express	14.90
Balance on hand August 1, 1911	\$ 73.28

—0—

Our Membership.

Since the report of our last Annual Meeting we have added ten new Annual Members and one Life Member to our Roll. One member has died and an Annual Member has become a Life Member, leaving us with 182 Annual Members and 13 Life Members, a total of 195 members on our roll. Some of these have not paid their dues recently and their names should perhaps be dropped, but it has seemed wise to continue the list and to send occasional literature to these delinquents, as occasionally some one who had apparently abandoned the Association pays up back dues, with expression of continued interest in the Association.

—0—

The Oldest Bates.

Responding to your inquiry in April BULLETIN of 1911 as to who is the oldest Bates living, I have the honor to report that my brother, Thomas Leroy Bates, residing in Bradley County, near Cleveland, Tennessee, was born on the 2nd day of April, 1819, thus making him over 92 years old. He is a successful farmer, eats heartily, sleeps soundly and gives attention personally to his fields, stock and fences.

Who hath greater honor than this?

Very truly,

CREED F. BATES.

Chattanooga, Tenn., June 15, 1911.

—0—

Married, at Canandaigua, N. Y., Sept. 1, 1911, John N. Bates and Miss Anne Brutzman. Mr. Bates is a descendant of James Bates, of Dorchester, his ancestors coming from Durham, Conn., to Western New York, being among the earliest settlers.

New Facts from Lydd Records.

A recently published volume of "Records from Lydd" has just been obtained by the Secretary and proves to be of great interest. The book contains the Chamberlain's Accounts from 1425 to 1484 and the Churchwardens' Accounts from 1520 to 1558. The Introduction has many interesting passages, some of which we quote:

"Lydd probably owes its name to the Romans who found a considerable settlement of people on the Littus or Sea Shore, while upon Ripæ or Banks (now the East and West Rypes) the town laid its early foundation. In Saxon times its name became Hlida, and in those days (about A. D. 774) a considerable grant of land at Lydd was made by King Offa to Archbishop Jaenbeht. From thenceforward the Archbishop of Canterbury became its over-Lord.

About this period a Saxon church was built, a portion of which is still to be seen incorporated in the north wall of the present Church.

The Bate family for more than 300 years were important in Lydd, and are first met with in this book in the person of William Bate, in 1429. Andrew Bate, a wealthy butcher of the place, who was also the Farmer of Dengemarsh under the Abbot of Battle, seems to have been the founder of the fortunes of the family. He appears to have aroused very strong feeling in Lydd, and many pages are devoted to doubtless an exaggerated account of his extortion and oppression.

His traducers appear before the authorities to substantiate their complaints against him, stating that his herds of cattle over-run their pastures and and they are "greivously hurted," while his heavy tolls on the Western men who came to dry their fish at the Ness, and his arbitrary treatment of all in this district of the Parish so sorely distress them, that there are "wasted and put away from Dengemarsh seventy households and not eight men left to defend against the King's enemy" * * * but his wealth increased, and he was successful against every effort to supplant him. His brother, James Bate, trained in the law under Caxton, eventually became Town Clerk and manager of the business of Lydd from 1475 until the close of the records in this book."

The records consist chiefly of the payment of bills for town expenses and the election of officers. Twelve persons named Bate are mentioned and four named Bette, which is possibly a variant from the same name. Eight of the twelve held the office of Jurat, somewhat similar to Selectmen; four were Bailiffs, one Constable and one Town Clerk.

The exact genealogical value of the records is yet to be determined, but accepting tentatively the suggestions of the author we have William Bate mentioned in 1429, his son John Bate, Junior, and his grandson, John Bate, son of John Junior. John Bate, Senior, first mentioned in 1444, has sons Andrew, Thomas and James. Thomas Bate, Senior, first mentioned in 1430, has a son, Thomas Junior. There are also Henry or Harry, Laurence, Simon and Thomas. Those having the name Bette are John, Matthew, Robert and William. The relationship of these persons, except as indicated, remains to be discovered, while the ancestral line for the Clement and James branches is also undecided. Certainly these records carry us half a century farther back than any other date that have been at hand.

—o—

Bates Bears and Bunker Hill.

The above title is given to a recent work on Bates Genealogy, published by Edward Deacon, of Bridgeport, Conn. A few pages are given to quotations from the Records of Lydd referred to elsewhere. Inscriptions in the Lydd Church are reproduced, and the ancestry of Clement Bate is sketched. The Bunker Hill problem is, What Bates fought there? The author concludes that Jonathan Bates, of Winchendon, Mass., was killed in the Battle of Bunker Hill, and perhaps another Jonathan was in the battle. Jonathan of Winchendon was probably Jonathan⁵ (David⁴, Caleb³, Joseph², Clement¹). Allied families are also given, Tiller, Wakeman, Bulkley and Hill, and also Cemetery Records from Harpersville, N. Y.

The book is well written, full of human interest, and is a valuable addition to our Bates literature.

—o—

A fine, large group of the Bates family reunion August 4th, 1911, size 43x10 inches; price \$1.75. Send your orders to Notman Photo Co., 3 Park Street, Boston, Mass.



An electrotype of the Bates Arms as shown in this cut, or as in the pin, may be obtained from the Secretary for fifty cents.

CUMMINGTON, MASS., RECORDS.

Bates Births from 1762 to 1850.

1789 July 23	Svbel, d of Lebbeus and Mary.	1810 Nov. 25	Sarah, d of Rufus and Abigail.
1791 March 17	Quincy, s of Lebbeus and Mary.	1812 May 6	Hitty, d of Abner and Hitty.
1793 Jan. 23	Polly, d of Lebbeus and Mary.	1813 May 4	Wm. Henry, s of Lebbeus and Meletiah.
1785 Dec. 9	Peter, s of Samuel and Jenny.	1813 Feb. 1	Shepherd Ferdinand, s of Quincy and Lovice.
1792 Dec. 13	Osen, s of Samuel and Jenny.	1803 Jan. 18	Norman, s of Rufus and Abigail.
1794 May 4	Galen, s of Lebbeus and Mary.	1815 April 13	Bela, s of Rufus and Abigail.
1798 Sept. 23	Polly, d of Lebbeus and Mary.	1813 Jan. 18	Norman, s of Rufus and Abigail.
1787 Oct. 4	Samuel, s of Samuel and Jenny.	1797 July 15	Melency, d of Levi and Lovina.
1790 July 26	Betsy, d of Samuel and Jenny.	1799 Sept. 18	Levi, d of Levi and Lovina.
1794 Dec. 10	Amos, s of Samuel and Jenny.	1803 Jan. 25	Dorance, s of Levi and Lovina.
1785 June 4	Susanna, d of Daniel & Susanna.	1805 June 14	Melinda, d of Levi and Lovina.
1786 Oct. 5	Daniel, s of Daniel and Susanna.	1808 Sept. 30	Lucinda, d of Levi and Lovina.
1788 Jan. 30	Nathan, s of Daniel and Susanna.	1810 Nov. 21	Lucretia, d of Levi and Lovina.
1789 Feb. 22	Samuel, s of Daniel and Susanna.	1813 July 4	Fidelia, d of Levi and Lovina.
1791 Mar 9	Otis, s of Daniel and Susanna.	1785 Oct. 26	Virtue, d of Abner and Hannah.
1793 Feb. 23	Sally, d of Daniel and Susanna.	1788 Aug. 2	James, s of Abner and Hannah.
1795 Nov. 6	George, s of Daniel and Susanna.	1811 July 22	Francis, s of Alvin and Betsy.
1799 May 20	Erastus, son of Abner and Hitte.	1814 Oct. 17	Watson, s of Alvin and Betsy.
1802 Dec. 17	Nancy, d of Joel and Nancy.	1810 Feb. 12	Alanson, s of Daniel & Susanna.
1786 Sept. 15	Moses, s of Moses and Ruth.	1809 March 7	Welcome, s of Peter and Hannah.
1788 May 29	Ruth, d of Moses and Ruth.	1810 Oct. 15	Zilpha, d of Peter and Hannah.
1790 May 29	Norton, s of Moses and Ruth.	1813 Feb. 1	Peter, s of Peter and Hannah.
1792 March 19	Bennet, s of Moses and Ruth.	1798 April 7	Nahum, s of Neh. and Pruda.
1794 June 12	James, s of Moses and Ruth.	1802 Jan. 13	David Brainard, s of Neh. & Pruda.
1796 May 29	Dolly, d of Moses and Ruth.	1803 Dec. 18	Rosina, d of Neh. and Pruda.
1796 Sept. 17	Sarah, d of Joel and Sarah.	1805 Oct. 24	Elmina, d of Neh. and Pruda.
1791 May 3	Rosamond, d of Wm. and Sally.	1797 March 22	Vesta, d of Asa and Jemima.
1793 May 22	William, s of Wm. and Sally.	1799 March 22	Shepherd, s of Asa and Jemima.
1794 Dec. 25	Sarah, d of Wm. and Sally.	1801 Jan. 27	Lois, d of Asa and Jemima.
1796 Oct. 13	Weltha, d of Wm. and Sally.	1804 Nov. 12	Asa Marville, s of Asa & Jemima.
1792 July 16	Nathaniel, s of Neh. and Prudy.	1807 Jan. 21	Martin, s of Asa and Jemima.
1794 Apr. 25	Nehemiah, s of Neh. and Prudy.	1810 Oct. 25	Isaac, s of Asa and Jemima.
1796 Feb. 26	Amanda, d of Neh. and Prudy.	1813 Jan. 31	Jemima, d of Asa and Jemima.
1792 Aug. 8	✓ Clarissa, d of Calvin and Polly.	1784 Nov. 9	Crandall, s of Amasa and Jemima.
1794 Dec. 8	✓ Polly, d of Calvin and Polly.	1791 July 13	Horace, s of Amasa and Jemima.
1797 Jan. 21	✓ Betsey, d of Calvin and Polly.	1803 Aug. 13	Jacob Nelson, s of Amasa and Jemima.
1800 Dec. 11	✓ Luther, s of Calvin and Rebecca.	1798 May 8	Electy, d of Moses and Ruth.
1808 May 11	Maria, d of Rufus and Abigail.	1800 March 9	Bennet, s of Moses and Ruth.
1809 May 20	John Adison and James Madison, s of Rufus and Abigail.	1802 June 4	Stephen, s of Moses and Ruth.
1801 June 26	Sally, d of Abner and Hitte.	1814 Nov. 13	Sally, d of Moses and Cloe.
1803 Sept. 17	Laura, d of Abner and Hitte.	1804 Aug. 13	Martin, s of Randall and Polly.
1805 Oct. 18	John, s of Abner and Hitte.	1806 July 4	George, s of Randall and Polly.
1809 Oct. 1	Abner C., s of Abner and Hitte.	1808 Nov. 4	William, s of Randall and Polly.
1810 Feb. 8	Albert, s of Lebbeus and Melletiah.	1814 April 19	Mehitable, d of Randall and Polly.
1788 March 24	John, s of Alias and Patience Tower.	1913 July 13	Horace Nelson, s of Randall and Polly.
1800 Sept. 19	Betsy, d of Jacob Alven and Betsey.	1815 Nov. 27	Polly, d of Randall and Polly.
1802 Mar. 17	Electy, d of Jacob Alven and Betsey.	1797 April 2	Amos, s of Samuel and Jane.
1805 Aug. 17	Jacob, s of Jacob Alven and Betsey.	1800 Oct. 4	Jane, d of Samuel and Jane.
1807 Oct. 23	Tissy, d of J. Alven and Betsey.	1814 July 10	Nancy, d of James and Nancy.
1809 Jan. 30	Alvin, s of J. Alven and Betsey.		

1816 April 19	James Madison, s of James and Nancy.	1784 July 22	John Baly and Hannah Bates.
1817 March 5	Anna Lazell, d of Randall and Polly.	1784 Nov. 4	Abner Bates and Hannah Norton.
1817 June 3	Barton B., s of Rufus & Abigail.	1784 Dec. 23	Jonathan Beal and Naomi Bates.
1807 Jan. 15	William, s of Joseph and Polly.	1785 March 24	Wm. Bates and Sally Snow.
1809 July 11	Newton, s of Joseph and Polly.	1785 May 12	Samuel Bates, Jr. and Jenny Gurney.
1819 May 17	Nabby, d of Rufus P. & Abigail.	1786 June 1	Moses Bates and Ruth Shaw.
1822 Oct. 4	Laura, d of Rufus P. & Abigail.	1786 Oct. 26	Rudolphus Briant and Elizabeth Bates.
1820 Jan 24	Harriet Beals, d of Rufus P. and Abigail.	1788 Jan. 9	David Reed and Widow Hannah Bates.
1824 Oct. 3	Laura Melissa, d of Luther & Annis.	1788 March 20	Lebbeus Bates and Mary Packard.
1837 March 20	Austin Delos, s of Dorrance and Hannah.	1789 March 18	Jason Harwood and Dolly Bates.
1841 Aug. 17	Hollister Daman, s of Dorrance & Hannah.	1790 Oct. 12	James Waterman & Hannah Bates.
1827 Oct. 22	Galusha Ford, s of Stephen and Philenia.	1791 May 30	Calvin Waterman & Olive Bates.
1829 Feb. 13	Polly Emeline, d of Stephen and Philenia.	1791 Oct. 27	Matthew Tower and Nabby Bates.
1834 July 21	Finley Vinton, s of Dorrance and Hannah.	1792 March 1	Noah Whitmarsh & Nabby Bates.
1833 Aug. 15	Edward Monroe, s of Isaac and Harriet.	179- Nov. 29	Bennet Bates and Abigail Conant.
1835 Oct. 18	Ozro Shepherd, s of Isaac and Harriet.	1796 Aug. 27	Levi Bates and Lovina Hersey.
1833 May 7	Lorenzo H., s of Asa M. and Almira.	1797 Nov. 30	Amos Cobb & Mrs. Rachel Bates.
1835 May 18	Alonzo, s of Asa M. and Almira.	1798 May 27	Abner Bates, Jr. and Mrs. Hittie Whitman.
1837 July 29	Lovina, d of Asa M. and Almira.	1799 Sept. 17	Wm. Bates and Sally Wood.
1832 Dec. 22	Harding W., s of Jacob and Mary.	1799 Sept. 20	John Bird and Deby Bates.
1834 Sept. 28	Lucius Aurelius, s of Jacob & Mary.	1800 Feb. 9	Daniel Porter and Sally Bates.
1834 Sept. 28	Cassius Cornelius, s of Jacob and Mary.	1800 March 12	Jacob Alvin Bates and Betsey Southworth.
1837 June 25	Mary Eliza, d of Jacob and Mary.	1800 July 24	Calvin Bates and Rebecca Pool.
1839 May 20	Jacob Rutledge, s of Jacob & Mary.	1804 Dec. 24	Alpheus Stowell & Hannah Bates.
1838 Nov. 19	Francis Fayette Burney, s of Francis and Sarah A. B.	1805 Dec. 9	Isaac Tubbs and Mrs. Susanna Bates.
1844 Jan.	—, d of Marshall and —	1807 June 14	Col. Lebbeus Bates and Mrs. Meletiah Robbins.
1844 March 29	Osmyn, s of Dorrance and Hannah.	1808 Feb. 9	Peter Bates and Mrs. Hannah Barlett.
1817 April 9	Philander, s of Levi and Lovina.	1808 Nov. 3	Moses Bates, Jr. and Rebecca Macomber of Chesterfield.
1844 May 11	Charles Earl, s of Jacob & Mary.	1809 Jan. 25	Zaphar Warner and Mrs. Polly Bates, both of Chesterfield.
1850 March 27	Lovina, d of Philander and Dinah.	1809 June 8	Reed Gurney and Rebecca Bates.
1850 July 9	Willie J., s of Jacob and Mary M.	1808 June 24	Jacob Snow, Jr. and Virtue Bates.
	—o—	1812 March 5	Quincy Bates and Lovicia Knapp.
		1814 March 3	James Bates and Mrs. Nancy Gurney.
		1816 Oct. 27	Russell Tinker, of Worthington, and Polly Bates.
		1815 Dec. 17	Daniel Bates of Dalton, and Delana Smith of Plainfield.
		1818 Dec. 24	Joel Wilcott of Chesterfield, and Melency Bates.
		1820 Feb. 22	Greenwood Brown and Mrs. Chloe Bates.
		1820 March 9	Nahum Bates and Hannah Mason.
		1821 July 12	Bela Shaw and Eetsey Bates.

Marriages.

1777 Nov. 21	Simeon Faw and Mrs. Mary Bates, both of the New Plantation called No. 5, were declared in marriage by the Rev. Jonathan Huntington, of Worthington.
1795 Feb. 19	Joel Bates of Cummington, and Sarah Whitton of Plainfield, married by Moses Hallock, of Plainfield.

1822 July 4	Henry Livermore and E'ecta Bates.	1784 Nov. 17	Mehitable, d of Amasa & Jemima.
1823 Nov. 6	Luther P. Bates & Annas Tirrell.	1781 March 31	Moses.
1827 June 21	James Bradburn and Mrs. Delana Bates.	1817 Sept. 26	Moses. Daniel.
1825 June 16	Erastus Bates of Plainfield, and Susan Thomas.	1826 June 12	Lucretia.
1826 Oct. 27	Stephen Bates and Philena Ford.	1830 July 11	Dolly Emiline, D. of S. & P.
1827 Dec. 4	Martin Livermore of Northampton, and Hitty Bates.	1835 Feb. 14	Calvin, a pauper.
1829 May 29	Jotham Damon and Lois Bates.	1836 Sept. 27	Lucius Aurelius, s of Jacob & Mary.
1829 May 26	John L. Beals and Rosina Bates.	1836 Sept. 28	Cassius Cornelius, s of Jacob & Mary.
1829 Oct. 4	Austin Turner of Stockbridge, and Laura Bates.	1841 Sept. 15	Susan, widow.
1830 Nov. 25	James Randall and Lucinda Bates.	1848 June	Hannah, w of Nahum.
1832 Jan. 3	Capt. Jacob Bates & Mary Mason.	1849 April 21	Lovina, w of Levi.
1832 Nov. 23	Isaac Bates and Harriet Edwards.		
1833 June 18	Hosea Ford and Jemima Bates.		
1839 Feb. 14	James T. Church of Middlefield, & Emily Bates of Worthington.		
1843 May 16	Marcus A. Bates of Worthington, and Jane A. Packard.		
1843 June 22	Ezekiel White of Easthamton, and Melinda M. Bates.		
1847 Dec. 30	Elkanah Bates and Eunice Underwood.		

—o—

There is considerable Bates Genealogy hidden in unpublished records of New England towns. You can help the cause by securing a copy of such records, or better still by starting a movement for the publication of such records.

Are there any portraits in existence of any of the early Bates ancestors? Did any of them have oil paintings made or other large size portraits? Who has old daguerrotypes of the ancestors? The Association would like to secure copies of such pictures.

Who has early papers, deeds, accounts, letters, etc., in the handwriting of the early ancestors? Who has old Bates furniture, guns, tools, or other relics? An article describing such would be of great interest. Who will send such a contribution for our columns?

The Secretary is frequently asked whether a certain Bates was in the Revolutionary War. If any who desire such information will write to the Pension Bureau, Washington, D. C., giving the name and residence of the one about whom information is desired the Bureau will make investigations and report. Many genealogical puzzles can be solved with this assistance.

We are printing in this issue the Cummington, Mass., Bates records. Members of the Clement line and of the Edward line settled in this town and it is difficult to separate the two lines. Will any members who can tell the ancestry of the early Bates settlers there kindly give such information to the Secretary. The early settlers came from Abington, Bridgewater, Weymouth, Scituate and other neighboring towns. A few of these have been traced in answers to Queries in earlier issues of THE BULLETIN.

Bates Deaths.

1801 June 1	Sarah, w of Joel.
1794 Nov. 4	Galen, s of Lebbeus & Polly.
1791 Jan. 18	John, s of Abraham & —
1795 Oct. 20	Abraham, Jr.
1793 Jan. 23	Polly, d of Lebbeus & Polly.
1789 Feb. 9	Samuel, s of Samuel & Jane.
1793 July 19	Betsey, daughter of Samuel & Jane.
1796 July 19	Amos, s of Samuel & Jane.
1796 July 1	Bennet, s of Moses & Ruth.
1797 March 15	George, d of Daniel & Susanna.
1810 July 27	Daniel.
1806 Dec. 15	James, s of Abner & Hannah.
1803 Aug.	Hannah, widow, age 99.
1806 Aug. 7	Abraham.
1807 April 30	Sarah.
1815 Nov. 2	Abner, Jr.
1813 March 6	Peter, s of Samuel & Jane.
✓ 1810 Oct. 3	Isaiah.
1813 March 3	Samuel.
1802 May 30	Jane Gurney, d of Samuel & Jane.
1797 April 2	Amos, s of Samuel & Jane.
1803 July	Ruth, w of Moses.
1808 Dec. 15	Dolly, d of Moses & Ruth.
1814 Nov. 13	Sally, d of Moses & Cloe.
1815 Nov. 27	Polly, d of Randall & Polly.



WALTER LOVELL BATES

One of the newly-elected Vice-Presidents of our Association is Walter Lovell Bates, who was born at South Weymouth, October 11, 1864, the son of Orrin Bradford and Susan L. (Richards) Bates, a direct descendant of Elder Edward of Weymouth in the following line: Edward¹⁻², John³, Abraham⁴, Thaddeus⁵, Warren⁶⁻⁷, Orrin Bradford⁸, Walter Lovell⁹.

He was educated in the public schools of Weymouth and always lived there.

In public life he has served the Town on the Board of Selectmen 1902-1905 and as Auditor and chairman of the committee on appropriations several years. He has been Trustee of the South Weymouth Savings Bank, serving as auditor several years; Secretary of the South Weymouth Improvement Association for the last eleven years, and now President of that Association.

In business life for twenty years, he was a member of the firm of Perkins & Bates, Commission

Merchants at "T" Wharf, Boston, and identified with the large fish interests there, being also Treasurer of the Boston Wholesale Fish Dealers Association, comprised of the forty leading dealers in the trade.

He is now in the Coal, Hay and Grain business with the oldest firm of that line in Weymouth and Quincy, Augustus J. Richards & Son, as manager of the Quincy Branch.

In Church affiliation Mr. Bates is a member of the Union Congregational Church of South Weymouth, and has served on the Parish and Music Committee and is now Deacon, having served for eight years. He married Betsy Oliver Loud, Nov. 7, 1888, and has two sons, Earle Wolcott and Warren A.

Mr. Bates is much interested in the early history of the Weymouth families, as a member of the Weymouth Historical Society, and he, with Mrs. Bates, trace descent from early settlers of Weymouth like the Bicknells, Reeds, Whitmarshes, Vinings, and the early families of Hingham and Plymouth.

The Bates Bulletin

Volume V.

APRIL, 1912

Number 2

William Wallace Bates

Captain William Wallace Bates, a member of the Bates Association, died at his home in Denver, Colorado, November 26, 1911. The December issue of *Waterways and Commerce* devotes several pages to an appreciation of his work, from which we quote:

"In the death of Captain William Wallace Bates, the Nation has lost a true patriot, and the cause of American shipping its ablest defender.

"Capt. Bates was in his eighty-fifth year. He had been writing on naval matters for over sixty years and for many years had been regarded as the highest authority on questions relating to the American merchant marine. His books on the subject are standard and the frequent articles from his pen have been considered to be the last word on the true principles underlying it and the best way to apply them. The only clear and comprehensive account of constitutional provisions, of treaties and of legislation affect-

ing the merchant marine is to be found in his books, *American Marine* and *American Navigation*.

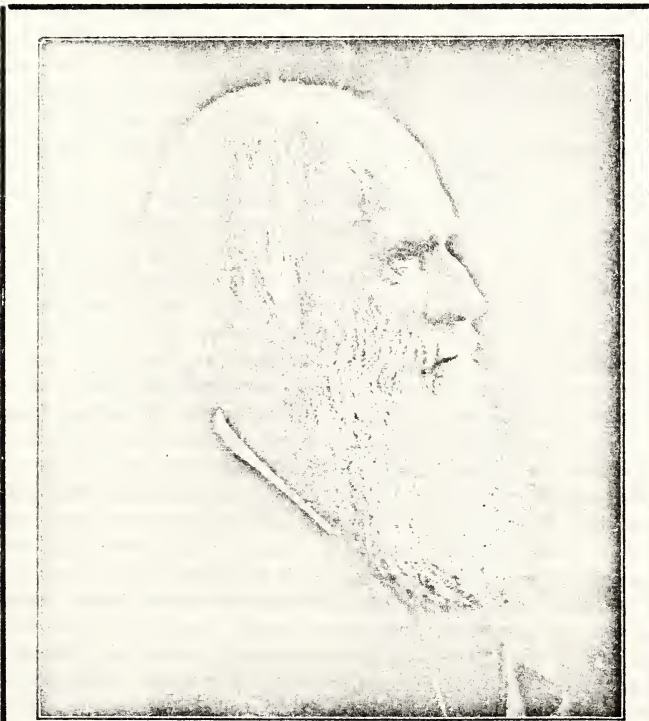
"Captain Bates was opposed to ship subsidies and to all like artificial and mistaken means, as he regarded them, of stimulating the ocean carrying business. He stood first and last for what he contended was the only constitutional way of encouraging shipping, viz: a system of preferential duties and tonnage dues favoring American ship owners.

"Personally, he was a man of the utmost simplicity and directness, kindly and lovable, the workings of a strong intellect and high character showing in his face. He was incapable of compromising on a question of principle or of holding his peace when he believed injustice was being done. He retained his patriotic ardor, his interest in life and his vigor of intellect to the last. At eighty-five he worked with the dauntless courage, the zeal and

noble eagerness which we seldom find at twenty-one. His labors were wholly unselfish and patriotic. He asked and received no pay for his articles, and did not even ask credit for the frequent speeches and articles written by him, but signed and delivered by others as their own.

"Capt. Bates was born in Nova Scotia, February 15, 1827, of a family of ship-builders, and was all his life actively engaged in maritime affairs. He built the first clipper schooner on the great lakes, and was

co-editor and owner of the *Nautical Magazine* and *Naval Journal* in New York from 1854 to 1858. He served as captain of volunteers in the 56th Illinois infantry, and in the 19th Wisconsin Infantry, which he organized. He was a member of George Washington Post, G. A. R. in Denver. He was U. S. Commissioner of Navigation from 1889 to 1892, and for several years had been president of the Shipping Society of America, an organization



WILLIAM WALLACE BATES

committed to his policy of fostering our shipping by regulation of commerce instead of subsidy."

A typical illustration of his clear thought and continued interest in world affairs is found in the fact that in his last sickness, in declining, on account of illness, to join in the celebration of the Hundredth Anniversary of Peace among English Speaking Nations, he added: "Let them see to Justice throughout the World and Peace will look out for itself."

The ancestry of Captain Bates goes back to Thomas Bates, who was early in New York City, where for a century his descendants, very few in number, were the only ones bearing the Bates name. The line of descent is given as follows: Thomas¹, Benjamin², John³, Thomas⁴, Stephen⁵, William Wallace⁶. The wife of Captain Bates was Miss Marie Cole of Plainfield, Vermont, who died at Denver, in February, 1896. The first child, William Fremont, was born at New York City and died there when about three years old.

The second son, Lindon Wallace, was born at New York City, November 19, 1858, studied at Chicago and at Yale, was for some years in the employ of the Burlington R. R., but gradually became interested in dredging and ultimately built the big dredges for the United States Government on the Mississippi and for foreign countries. Later he developed the extensive system of modern hydraulic engineering. Lindon W. married Miss Josephine White of Chicago. They have two children, Lindon Jr., who was a member of the New York Assembly, and Lindell, a law student in New York.

The third child, Mary Elizabeth, was born February 25, 1861, at Manitowoc, Wisconsin, graduated from the Woman's Medical School of N. W. University, Chicago, where she was professor of Anatomy, after a period of study abroad. Since 1889 she has practiced medicine at Denver, Colorado, caring for her father and by her care and watchfulness giving to the world many more years of his valuable service.

David Bates—A Consideration of Query 36

The question of the ancestry of David Bates, the forbear of some of the Cumington families, has become a matter to be adjusted before the pedigrees of a considerable number of people can be settled, and though I much dislike to correct the errors of other people, (I prefer to correct my own) I feel that the claim of the author of the "Descendants of Edward Bates of Weymouth," should be presented. I was in hopes that something might be discovered

of the other David, of Hingham, which would settle the matter, but it does not seem to come to light.

There were two David Bates, who were contemporaneous and who lived in adjacent towns. David¹ son of David of the Clement line, was born in Hingham, Nov. 19, 1719. Whether he was born at his father's home in Beechwoods, now Cohasset, I am not sure, but he undoubtedly passed his youth there. This locality is the extreme south-east section of the town, and was, so far as I now am informed, reached only by a long and tedious trip, really being separated from Hingham village by an almost pathless wilderness. His wife, according to Lincoln's History of Hingham, Hannah Lincoln, was daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Whitcomb) Lincoln, who lived near the Weymouth line, a mile to the west of the said village, on Fort Hill St. The witnesses to his will live in the neighborhood. While it is not invariable, it is common to find the consorts, at that date, among the neighboring families. Was this David the one who married Hannah Lincoln?

David¹ Bates, son of John of the Edward line, was born in Weymouth, Aug. 16, 1708. His father's home was in the extreme easterly part of the town, near the Hingham line, and not far from the home of Daniel Lincoln. On Dec. 13, 1735, David Bates bought of Abiah Whitman, 20 acres of land and buildings in Weymouth, bounded East on the Hingham-Weymouth line; North on John Bates; West on the Highway; South on Thomas Vining and Elisha Lincoln. The house was on land on the west side of the road, with land adjoining said house southerly, called the "Little Orchard" and northward of the house about one rod, containing about one-half acre, eight rods deep, and bounded by Widow Ward and said Whitman south and west. Having a nest he next found a bird to occupy it with him and married said Hannah Lincoln, who lived only a short distance from the new farm. Here they lived, until the death of his mother, about 1758. As soon as the estate was settled he sold the the share which came to him, as seen by Suffolk Deeds Vol. 100, Folio 18 and 181, also 108-244, and dated in 1763. These deeds locate the home on Mutton lane, (now Pleasant St.) and on the river issuing out of Whitman's Pond.

In the same year he buys from Jonathan Anderson and wife Mary, 25 acres of land, with house, barn, etc., at Nutty Hill, Hingham, (now corner of French and High Sts.) and just over the line from Weymouth. (See Suff. Deeds 108-253.) His will, dated May 5, 1772, and proved Aug. 7, 1772, is recorded in Suffolk Probate 72-69, and mentions

wife Hannah, sons David, Abner, James, Noah and grand-daughter Susa (daughter of James). Witnessed by neighbors at Nutty Hill.

So, although David was born in Weymouth, and died in Hingham, he had lived all his life within a mile of his birthplace. Was not this the David who married Hannah Lincoln?

Which is the most reasonable, David of Weymouth to have married a girl living within a mile of his home, married in Weymouth, all his children born in Weymouth, the last, Daniel, bapt. Oct. 7, 1750, at the First Church of Weymouth, or David of Beechwood, Cohasset, to have come all the way to what was practically the village of East Weymouth, to get his wife.

Now let us follow the children: Noah I have not yet found a trace of. David is possibly the one who lived at Sutton, Mass., whose wife Lydia died at Conesus, N. Y., in 1832. I shall be glad to have more light on this man.

Abner married Sept. 13, 1770, had four children, John, Abner, Hannah and Debbie, born in Weymouth. In 1774 he bought a piece of land, with buildings, (see Suff. Deeds 126-25) that had been a portion of his grandfather's place, conveyed to a relative-by-marriage a few years before, and which he sold in 1782 to William Ripley, I think another relative-by-marriage. In 1784 we find an Abner, who corresponds in every way to him, with wife Hannah (Norton) in Cummington. As a curious coincidence, we find Abner marry Hittie Whitman, Hannah to Alpheus Stowell, Debbie to John Bird, all in Cummington and all the same names as the children of Abner and Sarah, and all marry to names very familiar in the records of their old home.

I admit that there is too much circumstantial evidence in the above, and I simply hold the records as tentative until there is further evidence at hand, still there are thousands of genealogical problems that are closed with no more positive evidence.

Further than that, Samuel A. Bates, the author of the *Genealogies of the Edward line*, was noted in these lines; he was a town registrar and notary for 25 years; that he was assisted by personal friends who were town officers of Hingham and Weymouth, all of which is a matter of personal knowledge to myself; and more, that said David Bates was of his own near blood, and great uncle to his father. With the ancestral knowledge of those days when relationship counted to several generations removed, and relatives kept up a connection, and with his wonderful memory and opportunity which we have today lost, it does not seem possible that he made such an error as to record David as of the Edward line unless it were proved.

FRANK A. BATES.

Answer to Query 36.

A letter has recently come to light, sent to the Secretary by Mrs. Lettie M. Harper of Litchfield, Mich., which sheds some light on the ancestry of Deborah Bates, who married John Bird at Cummington, Sept. 10, 1799. The letter is as follows:
Merredith, Nov. 12th, 1805.

Distant brother and sister by the leave of providence I take this opportunity to write a few lines to you to let you now that I am not well and I hope these few lines will find you well. Nabby is very well contented and she sends her compliments to you and your wife and children and says she would be very glad to see you all and you must sell and come up here and by you a place and live here, and now no more at present but I remain your brother till death.

RUFUS BATES.

To John Bird and Deborah Bird.

Deborah Bates was probably a daughter of Abner Bates, as given in the BULLETIN of September, 1911, page 2. This letter proves that there was a brother Rufus, not heretofore proved, and probably proves that he is the Rufus P. who married Abigail —, at Cummington, intention Jan. 10, 1804. They must have removed to "Merredith" soon after their marriage, but returned to Cummington in a few years, as the records show eleven children born at Cummington between 1808 and 1820.

Several queries arise from this. 1. Where was the Merredith referred to? 2. Where did Abner Bates live when Rufus and perhaps other children were born? Abner probably removed to Cummington, at least his children were there, and it is possible that he is the Abner Bates who marries there Nov. 4, 1784, Hannah Norton. 3. Are any of the descendants of Rufus and Abigail Bates members of the Association? If so can they give date of birth of Rufus? 4. Where and when did Sarah Tower Bates, wife of Abner, die? She was probably the daughter of Peter Tower of Cummington.

A letter just received says that an aged grand-daughter of Deborah Bates Bird, who was brought up from infancy by her, writes that she remembers her grandmother telling about this step-mother, Hannah Norton, and that she (Deborah) was a very little child when her father re-married. Records show that she would have been four years old.

—o—

The *Christian Endeavor World* in a recent issue has an article on "Vermont's Busy Bee," Miss Beulah B. Bates of Bennington, a Baptist, who is Secretary of the Vermont C. E. Union.



Hon. Theodore C. Bates

The death of Hon. Theodore Cornelius Bates of Worcester, Mass., removes one of the ablest and most widely known members of the Bates family. Mr. Bates died at his home at Worcester, March 11, 1912, of pneumonia, following Bright's disease, and was buried at North Brookfield, Mass., where he was born and where his early life was spent.

He was born June 4, 1843, the thirteenth child of Elijah and Sarah (Fletcher) Bates. He was graduated from the North Brookfield High School and from Pinkerton Academy at Derry, N. H. After graduation he taught in Brookfield for some years, afterward becoming a traveling salesman. In 1876 Mr. Bates went to Worcester and acquired an interest in what is now known as the Royal Worcester Corset Company.

As a manufacturer Mr. Bates was prominent throughout New England, and was also interested in the promotion of railroads and of public works. He became interested financially in electrical enterprises and paper mills and was an investor in the West End Street Railway Co. of Boston, and was a backer of the Worcester Electric Light Co.

Early in his residence at Worcester Mr. Bates became prominent in the ranks of the Republican party. Previously he had been elected to the General Court from North Brookfield. In 1883 he was elected to the Massachusetts Senate, and while a member he was the organizer and leader of the

movement that secured the re-election of Senator George F. Hoar. For several years Mr. Bates was Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Republican State Central Committee, also serving as Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Worcester County Republican Committee and of the Congressional District Committee. In 1884 he was a delegate from the Worcester Congressional district to the National Republican Convention at Chicago. The Legislature elected him in 1880 a state Director of the Boston & Albany railroad, and he was also for several years a member of the State Board of Health.

He was always deeply interested in the welfare of North Brookfield, his native town. He had considerable to do with the building of the North Brookfield water works, and showed his public-spirited attitude when he founded the Free Public Library and Reading Room in North Brookfield, to which he gave liberally for its maintenance, and was for 18 years the Chairman of its Board of Trustees.

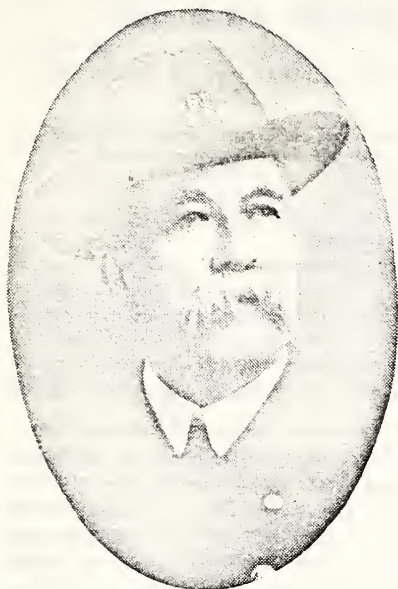
When the town published the town history of North Brookfield, which was widely circulated at the time as a model of its kind, Mr. Bates was chosen as chairman of the committee which had charge of the publication. He also served as chairman of the water commissioners, and was chief promoter of that undertaking. The North Brookfield water system was soon distinguished as one of the best in the state.

Mr. Bates was a member of the New England Historic and Genealogical Society, and of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Wars. He was also a member of the Massachusetts Society of the War of 1812, the Bunker Hill Monument Association, and of the New York Society of the Founders and Patriots of America. He was prominent in the Massachusetts Society of the Sons of the American Revolution.

Theodore C. Bates married December 24, 1868, Emma Frances Duncan of North Brookfield. They have one daughter, Mrs. Tryphosia Duncan Bates Batcheller. His wife, daughter and one sister, Mrs. Joseph Barnard, of Saginaw, Mich., survive him.

Mr. Bates' father, Elijah Bates, was born at Cohasset, a son of Obadiah³ Bates (Samuel²⁻⁵, Joseph¹⁻³⁻², Clement¹). His grandmother, Lucretia Emerson, was a cousin of Ralph Waldo Emerson.

Genealogically the Bates Family owe much to Mr. Bates. It was at his suggestion that the Bates Association was organized, though sickness at the time of organization prevented him from taking an active part in the work of organization, and has made it impossible for him to meet with the Association. Some years ago Mr. Bates sent an expert genealogist to England to search for further Bates data, and the very valuable results of that search have been given to the public in the New England Historic Genealogical Register. He has published also the Bates-Fletcher Genealogy, which gives in full the record of the descendants of his father, Elijah Bates.



THOMAS KEITH BATES.

Captain Thomas Keith Bates died at Webster, Mass., January 22, 1912; he was a descendant of Clement¹ Bates of Hingham, through Joseph², Joshua³, Jacob⁴, John⁵—who removed to Attleboro, Mass., just before the Revolutionary war, serving as a soldier in that war, and later removing to Dudley (now Webster), Mass.—Alanson⁶ and Alanson⁷, his father, who was a farmer on the shore of Webster Lake, in that section still known as the "Bates Neighborhood," Alanson⁶ having divided his land at his death among his fourteen children,—seven sons and seven daughters.

Captain Bates' mother was Betsey Keith, daughter of Captain Thomas Keith, of Webster, and his ancestry is traced back to the families of Hilliard, Tower, Hardin, Clark, Lincoln, Fuller and Robinson. He was born November 25, 1835, and received his education in the Webster public schools and Nichols Academy, Dudley, after which he learned the trade of machinist. At the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted August 22, 1861, and was commissioned as Captain of Company A, Sixth Regiment, Infantry, Connecticut Volunteers. Having resigned November 1, 1861, he was again commissioned July 16, 1862, as Captain, Company B, 18th Regiment, Infantry, Connecticut Volunteers. At the battle of Winchester, Va., June 15, 1863, he was wounded by a minie ball through the left forearm, taken prisoner by General Early's force, and remained in the Confederate Hospital at Winchester, Va., until

his escape in August; his wound confined him in the Military Hospital, at Annapolis, until November, and necessitated his discharge from the service of his country on account of disability, November 17, 1863.

A year later he became identified with the Mechanical Department of the Slater Manufacturing Company, at Webster, and for forty-seven years, until the hour of his sudden death, held the position of Master Mechanic, and (since March 19, 1906) of Consulting Engineer of the State Corporation—second to none in his ability in mechanical engineering, construction and development and taking a large part in the splendid growth of one of the largest manufacturing establishments in the state of Massachusetts.

Loyal to his country in his youthful enlistments, the same loyal traits of character throughout his upright, honorable life gave always the dominant impulses manifested in his association with employer, comrades and many friends.

He leaves a heritage worthy of the name of Bates.

Springfield, Mass. DR. EVERETT A. BATES.

—o—

Answer to Query 45

Eleazar Bates of Haddam, was probably Eleazar⁶ David⁵, Solomon⁴, John³, James², Clement¹. Records show the marriage of Eleazar Bates and Hannah Stocking at Chatham, Oct. 25, 1774. This is the man sought. Haddam Land Records, Vol. 3, page L, give the birth of David Bates' children, among which is "Eleazar, the son of David Bate, was born May the 11th, 1749." There are other children, David, Solomon, Sarah and Mary, Samuel and Jonathan. East Haddam Land Records show sale of land, April 29, 1777, by Jonathan Bates of East Haddam, to Eleazar Bates of Haddam, and on May 19, 1779, Jonathan Bates of East Haddam, sells land in Haddam, bounded "south on land of my brother, Eleazar Bates." This is from records furnished by C. W. Church, Waterbury, Conn.

Data gathered by Hon. Isaac C. Bates, and now in the New England Historic Genealogical Library at Boston gives the father of Eleazar as David Bates of Haddam, born Feb. 6, 1712-3, a son of Solomon Bate, who was baptized at New London Aug. 1, 1680. Solomon was a son of John and Elizabeth Bates of Haddam. The question of the ancestry of John Bates was discussed in the BULLETIN of September, 1909, with the conclusion that he was the son of James Bates, son of Clement.

The Bates Bulletin

PUBLISHED BY THE BATES ASSOCIATION

President—Frank A. Bates, South Braintree, Mass.
 Vice-Presidents—Albert C. Bates, Hartford, Conn.
 Gardner Bates, Charlestown, Mass.
 Walter L. Bates, So. Weymouth, Mass.
 Secretary-Treasurer—Rev. Newton W. Bates,
 Austinburg, Ohio.

Life Membership Ten Dollars.
 Annual Membership One Dollar.
 Single Copies of THE BULLETIN Twenty-Five Cents.

History of Hanover

The History of the Town of Hanover, recently published, contains eighteen pages of Bates genealogy which is of great value. The Hanover branch of the Bates family are descended from Joseph Bates, a grandson of Clement, and the genealogy is worked out very fully and satisfactorily. We note, however, some errors that should be corrected.

Clement Bates *came from Lydd, Kent*, not from Hertfordshire, England. This is abundantly proved by the Lydd records and by the will of James Bates, a brother of Clement, who leaves his property to "my sonne Mr. Richard Bate of Lydd Towne in Old England."

Joseph Bates, the ancestor of the Hanover line, *was a son of James, son of Clement*, and not the son of Joseph, son of Clement. This has been clearly shown by several genealogists. Joseph, son of Clement, resided on the paternal homestead at Hingham. His son Joseph⁴ resided in Cohasset near the boundary line between Hingham and Cohasset, where his son Joseph¹ also resided, and where many of his descendants now live. James, son of Clement, was a resident of Hingham and also was in Scituate 1642-50. His son Joseph³ was baptized Nov. 20, 1653, and had two children born in Hingham by his wife Anna 1689 and 1690. He then apparently removed to Scituate where eight children were born, 1695-1710. These children of this Joseph are located in Hanover, and a Joseph Bates died at Hanover July 9, 1740, who evidently is this man.

No. 18 in the record should read Gamaliel instead of Granville.

Some of the unidentified members of the family are readily located.

Joseph S. Bates is a son of Comfort⁶, Comfort⁵⁻⁴, Caleb³, Joseph², Clement¹.

Any other corrections or identifications will be gladly given a place in the BULLETIN.

Where Shall We Hold Our Next Meeting?

Our Executive Committee is just now looking for a place for the next meeting, with a live local committee to work up the details. Some months ago an invitation was received which was accepted, but circumstances have recently made it necessary to change this plan. We must, therefore, seek an invitation. Is there some community near Boston, where the members of our Association are found in goodly numbers, that will invite us? Invitations may be sent to our President, Frank A. Bates, South Braintree, Mass.

The Oldest Bates.

A letter from David Homer Bates of New York City, dated Nov. 2, 1911, contains the following: "At last accounts my uncle, Hamilton Elkins Bates, was living at Compton, California. He was born February 20, 1816." This would make him ninety-six years old at this time. Is there anywhere an older person who bears this name?

The Largest Bates. Answer to Query 50.

A letter from Mrs. Rachel S. Failing of Fort Plain, N. Y., gives some interesting data concerning Captain Martin VanBuren Bates, the Bates giant. Capt. Bates stands seven feet, two and one-half inches in his stocking feet and weighed when in his prime 381 pounds. He was born near Whitesburg, Ky., Nov. 9, 1845. His father, John Wallis Bates, was born at Broad Ford of the Holstone River, Va., May 17, 1779. His grandfather was named either Thomas or James, and served in the Revolutionary War under Cornwallis. Captain Bates was a Captain of Cavalry in the Confederate Army. He was in the show business for about twenty years, but later resided on a farm near Seville, Ohio, and for some years has resided at the village of Seville. Is there any record of a greater Bates?

Death of Capt. James Y. Bates.

Capt. James Y. Bates, the oldest Fisherman on Cape Ann, died Jan. 17, 1912, at his home in East Gloucester, Mass. He was ninety-two years and two months old. His sister, Mrs. Susan McCloud, who died four years ago, was nearly ninety-four years old at the time of her death. His father was Simeon Bates of Scituate, a son of Simeon Bates, the light-house keeper, who was a son of Reuben Bates, whose ancestry goes back to Clement, through three Johns and James. His wife and one daughter survive him.

Clement Bate Lived at Biddenden.

The last issue of the New England Historic Genealogical Register contains an item which is of great interest to all members of the Clement Bates line. In the Bates Entries in the Registers of All Saints Church, Biddenden, Kent, England, is the following:

1624 John, son of Clement Bates, bapt. 18 October.

1624 John, son of Clement Bates, buried 18 December.

1626 Rachell, daughter of Clement Bate, bapt. 22 October.

1628 Joseph, son of Clement Bate, bapt. 28 September.

1631 A child of Clement Bat buried unbaptized 2 April.

1632 Benjamin, son of Clement Bate, bapt. 24 June.

This locates the residence of Clement Bates for a part of the time before he came to America. The list of children agrees with those mentioned in the sailing list so far as it goes, and the ages agree, except that Joseph is recorded in the list, April 6, 1635, as five years old, while he would be six by this record. There were two older children, James aged 14, and Clement aged 12, of whose birthplace we have as yet no record, and we do not know the date or place of Clement's marriage. We hope that further investigations may reveal these facts also.

Biddenden is a village situated about twenty miles northwest of Lydd, and is five miles east of Cranbrooke, where we had been looking for Clement and where some of his relatives resided. (See BULLETIN Vol I, No. 2, Page 5).

—o—

Israel Bates and Gen. Putnam.

Israel Bates⁵ (Jacob⁴, Joshua³, Joseph², Clement¹) was born at Hingham, Mass., and died at Barre, Orleans County, N. Y. William M. Bates of Rochester, N. Y., furnishes the following reminiscence: "I was ten years old when he died and have a remembrance of him and of the fact that he served under Gen. Israel Putnam at the Battle of Bunker Hill. He enlisted at Attleboro, Mass. At one time when he was on guard as a sentinel, General Putnam, after putting on high boots, attempted to pass him without giving the password, to test him. Grandfather struck the General with his bayonet, hitting just above the high boot, and he went lame for some time. Putnam had thought that the high boots would protect him from the expected blow. Gen. Putnam complimented his grandfather for his action, as it would have been a very serious offence for him to have allowed the General to pass, although he knew him."

New Members.

Since the last publication of a list of new members, in the BULLETIN of September, 1910, the following names have been added to our list, making a total of 196 persons who have become Annual Members of this Association. Death and other causes have reduced the number somewhat, but we have still an active membership of at least 175.

William O. Bates, Indianapolis, Ind.

Mrs. Lettie M. Harper, Litchfield, Mich.

Mrs. Eloise Ingalls Cooper, 1042 Logan St., Denver, Colo.

George W. Hales, 725 N. Oak Park Ave., Oak Park, Ill.

Benjamin F. Wilbour, Nelson Block, Nashua, N. H.

Mrs. Fannie M. Bates Alverson, 123 Market St., Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

Mrs. Harriet Bates Tinker, 15 Day St., Westfield, Mass.

Marcus Whitman Bates, Duluth, Minn.

Arthur Bates, 29 Lewis St., Worcester, Mass.

Percy L. Whiting, 1258 North State St., Chicago.

Miss Frances E. Bates, Johnstown, N. Y.

William Bates, 72 Holbrook Ave., South Braintree, Mass.

Alexander K. P. Bates, 194 Washington St., Weymouth, Mass.

Mrs. Clarence Gerstley, South Weymouth, Mass.

James Henry Packard, 201 Pleasant St., South Weymouth, Mass.

Mrs. Margaret E. Packard, 201 Pleasant St., South Weymouth, Mass.

Miss Caroline E. Bates, 31 Cabot St., Providence, R. I.

Mrs. Abbie Bates Johnston Grosvenor, 770 National Road West, Richmond, Ind.

Charles F. Bates, Houston, Tex.

Mrs. Lucinda White Brown, 208 Carroll St., Akron, O.

Edward Deacon, Bridgeport, Conn.

Isaac Bates, 15 East Third St., Cincinnati, O.

William B. Homer, St. Louis, Mo.

Charles W. Bates, Arkadelphia, Ark.

—o—

Additions to Cummington Records

In the list of marriages at Cummington as given in the last BULLETIN, the following corrections and additions are noted:

1777, Nov. 21. Simeon Farr (not Faw) and Mrs. Mary Bates.

1789, Feb. 10. Joseph Ford of Cummington and Bersheba (intention reads Bathsheba) Bates of Worthington.

1792, Mar. 8. Nehemiah Bates and Prudy Bigelow.

1797, Dec. 28. Chester Lamb and Hannah Bates.

1798, Aug. 30. John Bates and Hephzibeth Hill.

In the births 1792, Dec. 13, Osen should probably be Oren.



REV. JOSHUA BATES, D. D.

Joshua Bates was a descendant from Clement¹ Bates through Joseph², Joshua³, Joshua⁴, Joshua⁵ and Zealous⁶, who pronounced his name Zelus, and so spelled it frequently. Zealous married Abigail Nichols. Joshua⁷ was born in Cohasset, which was until 1770 a part of the township of Hingham, Mass., on March 20, 1766, three months and a half before the Declaration of Independence. In a letter written to his children on his seventieth birthday and addressed to "Mary Bates and her six sisters and five brothers," he humorously says, "I was born a subject of the royal government of Great Britain, but if my mother's account of my infantile character is to be taken as evidence in the case, I was not a very quiet and submissive subject. I know not however, as his Majesty George III ever proscribed me as a rebel." Dr. Bates' early years were spent in labor on his father's farm and serving in his father's "small store and retail shop." During that period his only opportunities for regular study were through attendance at a private female school three or four months in the year till eight or nine years old, and a winter school, kept by his father two or three months annually, until the age

of seventeen. The opportunity for a liberal education came through an accident to his right wrist, partially crippling his hand, which incapacitated him for manual labor. Throughout his life when engaged in public speaking he invariably held a book or handkerchief in this hand. Between the ages of seventeen and twenty he continued such work as he was able to perform and studied, as he could, English and Latin grammar with Rev. Josiah C. Shaw of Cohasset. His desire for a collegiate education grew upon him and, his father being unable to bear the expense, he procured money "by teaching a private school, trapping muskrats, loaning the proceeds on sheep on shares and other similar ways." During this time he pursued the studies of the Freshman Class at Cambridge, going regularly to Hingham, where he received much assistance from Rev. Henry Ware, afterwards Professor at Cambridge. He entered the Sophomore Class at Harvard in 1797 at the age of twenty-one. He supported himself, principally by teaching, through his collegiate course and graduated with the highest honors in 1800. He then taught at Phillips Academy at Andover and studied theology under Rev. Jonathan French. He was licensed to preach by the Andover Association in 1802 and was ordained pastor at Dedham in March, 1803, the sermon on that occasion being preached by Rev. Jacob Flint, who was pastor in the church in Cohasset from January, 1798, till April, 1835, and who published a History of Cohasset. During an early period of his ministry, his friend, Rev. John Codman, of Dorchester, became involved in a difficulty with his people through refusing to exchange pulpits with some of the so-called liberal clergy in the vicinity. Dr. Bates, as his friend and adviser, conducted his case before two councils and his opponent, Hon. Samuel Dexter, a leading lawyer of the day, with great courtesy complimented him on his skillful and adroit management of the case, which resulted in the withdrawal of the "Insurgents" from the church and the purchase of their pews by Dr. Codman and his friends. An extremely interesting account of this controversy, which caused great excitement in those troublous times, is found in "Memoirs of John Codman" by William Allen, D. D., published in 1853. Dr. Bates remained in Dedham nearly fifteen years, resigning in 1817 to accept the Presidency of Middlebury (Vt.) College. He was inaugurated March 18, 1818, two days before his forty-second birthday, and the same year received the degree of D. D. from Yale College. In the early years of his Presidency he resolved that should he arrive at the age of sixty he would then

retire from the office, preferring not to risk the possibility of lessening usefulness to the institution he loved, but the needs of the college were such that he delayed the execution of his purpose, thereby sacrificing other opportunities of useful labor, until after commencement in 1839, when he resigned at the age of sixty-three.

Immediately after his resignation he started south to visit daughters living in South Carolina, but stopped in Washington to call on friends, and while there was induced by Judge Prentiss and Governor Slade of Vermont, Hon. Silas Wright of New York, Hon. Leverett Saltsonstall of Massachusetts, Hon. John C. Calhoun of South Carolina, and others to accept an appointment as Chaplain of the House of Representatives. The next spring he continued his journey to South Carolina and later returning north supplied the pulpit of Rev. John White Chickering, of High St. Church, Portland, Maine, for several weeks. He then declined a call to Northboro, Mass., but preached there two years. Having then received a call to Dudley, Mass., which he accepted, he was installed March 22, 1843, forty years after his ordination at Dedham. He continued his pastorate there until his death on January 14, 1854. His funeral was at Dudley January 17, 1854, the discourse being by Rev. William B. Sprague of Albany, N. Y. He was buried in Middlebury, where there is a monument with this inscription: "In testimony of love and honor to one who trained and graduated four hundred and fifty of their number, by the Alumni of Middlebury College."

Dr. Bates was twice married, first, on September 4, 1804, to Anna Poor, of Andover, who died February 7, 1826. Thirteen children were born to them, two dying in infancy. On February 8, 1827, he married Maria Sage Latimer, of Middletown, Conn., who died August 12, 1855. One daughter was born to them. Of the eleven children who survived him none are now living. His living descendants are eleven grandchildren, six great grandchildren, and four of the fourth generation. Dr. Bates was described as a man of perfect health throughout his whole life, of square build, short stature, and of commanding presence, great intellect and fine scholarship. He was an earnest preacher, a speaker on many subjects, a prolific writer of published books and pamphlets, his "Lectures on Character" having perhaps the widest circulation. At the semi-centennial celebration of Middlebury College in August, 1850, Dr. Bates addressed the Alumni, and at their dinner John G. Saxe, the poet of the occasion, referred to him in these lines:

"Ah! well I remember the President's face,
As he sat at the lecture with dignified grace,
And neatly unfolded the mystical themes
Of various deep metaphysical schemes:
How he brightened the path of his studious flock,
As he gave them the key to that wonderful *Locke*;
How he taught us to feel it was fatal indeed,
With too much reliance, to lean upon *Reid*;
How *Stewart* was sounder, but wrong at the last,
From following his master a little too fast,
Then closed the discourse in a scholarly tone,
With a clear and intelligent creed of his own.
That the man had his faults it were safe to infer,
Though I really don't recollect what they were;
I barely remember this one little truth,
When his case was discussed by the critical youth,
The Seniors and Freshmen were sure to divide,
And the former were all on the President's side."

One of the best tributes to the life and work of Dr. Bates was the Eulogy delivered at Middlebury on Commencement Day, August 9, 1854, by Prof. George Howe, D. D., of Columbia, S. C., which was published in 1855. Another and interesting sketch of Dr. Bates' life is in Sprague's "Annals of the American Pulpit," published in 1857. Dr. Bates himself delivered a sermon on his seventy-seventh birthday, March 20, 1853, in which he recorded the principal events of his life and which was printed in the "Puritan Recorder."

Dr. Bates was a strong man among strong men, respected as a citizen, pastor and man, honored as a husband and father and, in his vigorous old age, venerated by all who knew and loved him.

Portland, Maine.

ARTHUR L. BATES.

The Bates Family of Virginia

A pamphlet entitled "Traditions and History of the Bates Family of Virginia," by Ed. F. Bates, Denton, Texas, has been received by the Secretary. It is full of interest and contains much valuable information.

The ancestral line starts with a certain William or Thomas Bates of Virginia, who married a widow named Duncan, her maiden name being Hubbard. There were five sons and four daughters. The daughters are untraced except that one was the mother of Col. Henry Watterson, of Louisville, Ky.

Of the five sons, William served through the Revolutionary War, returning to Virginia to reside, where he died about 1838. Thomas married into a North Carolina family and went with Daniel Boone to Kentucky, settling near Frankfort. Ruben lived on the James River, below Richmond, Va. He was an architect and builder, building Monticello for Thomas Jefferson. In 1820 he moved to Barren County, Ky., where he died in 1852. Lewis married into a South Carolina family and raised a large family. James A. went to Georgia and was ancestor of the Georgia line of Bates.

A complete record of the descendants of Ruben Bates is given. The author desires to hear from other members of this family, giving all history and tradition that is available.

Bates Ancestry.

We are beginning in this issue a series of Bates Ancestries which will show the genealogy of members of the Bates Association back to the immigrant ancestor. It is our purpose to continue this series including all of our Life Members and our Annual Members as rapidly as we may be able.

BATES ANCESTRY NO. 1

JOHN LEWIS BATES OF BOSTON

1. CLEMENT BATE, baptized Jan. 22, 1594-5, at Lydd, England. Came to Hingham, Mass., 1635, with wife Anna and five children. He died at Hingham Sept. 17, 1671. She died at Hingham, Oct. 1, 1669. Resided on South Street.

2. JOSEHH, baptized at All Saints Church, Biddenden, Kent, England, Sept. 28, 1628. Came with his father to Hingham, Mass., 1635. Married Esther Hilliard, dau. of William and Hester Hilliard, at Hingham, Jan. 9, 1657-8. He died April 30, 1706, and she June 3, 1709, at Hingham. Resided on paternal homestead, South St.

3. JOSHUA, born Aug. 14, 1671, at Hingham. Married Jan. 15, 1695-6, Rachel Tower, dau. of Ibrook and Margaret (Hardin) Tower, of Hingham. He died Sept. 23, 1657, at Hingham. She died before 1757 (?). Resided at Second Precinct (Cohasset) on South Main St.

4. JOSHUA, born June 16, 1698, at Hingham. Married, Dec. 28, 1721, at Hingham, Abigail Joy, dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth (Andrews) Joy. He died Mar. 16, 1766. Her death is not recorded, but she survived him. Resided on Beechwood St., Cohasset.

5. JOSHUA, born at Cohasset, Dec. 1, 1724. Married (1) Mar. 7, 1746-7, at Hingham, Grace Lincoln, dau. of Elisha and Sarah (Lewis) Lincoln. She died May 4, 1781. Married (2) Oct. 13, 1782, Mrs. Hannah (Cowing) Pyncheon of Scituate, dau. of Job and Deborah (Gannett) Cowing. She died Nov. 10, 1841. He died June 8, 1816. Resided on Beechwood St. Cohasset.

6. LEVI, born at Cohasset, Aug. 15, 1748. Married (1) Jan. 2, 1772, Hannah Litchfield, dau. of Samuel and Priscilla (Vinal) Litchfield of Scituate. She died Feb. 1, 1810. He married (2) Aug. 26, 1810, Rebecca Priest, at Springfield, Vt. He died Oct. 4, 1832, at Springfield, Vt. She died Aug. 15, 1835. Lieut. in Revolution. Removed to Springfield, Vt., March, 1794.

7. LEWIS, born at Cohasset, Dec. 20, 1780. Married Elizabeth Webster of Sandwich, N. H. Methodist Episcopal Minister. He died at Taunton, Mass., Mar. 25, 1855.

8. LEWIS BENTON, born North Easton, Mass., Nov. 29, 1829. Married June 12, 1851, Louisa Derry Field, dau. of Leonard and Louisa (Blandin) Field of Taunton. Methodist Episcopal Minister. He died Aug. 27, 1909, at Boston, where he had been for twenty-five years pastor of the Meridian Street M. E. Church.

9. JOHN LEWIS, born North Easton, Mass., Sept. 17, 1859. Married July 12, 1887, at Jamestown, N. Y., Clara Elizabeth Smith, dau. of Samuel C. and Julia A. Smith. Lawyer. Resides at Boston. Member of Boston Common Council 1891-2. Member Mass. House of Representatives 1894-9. Speaker Mass. House Rep. 1897-9. Lieut. Governor 1900-2. Governor 1903-4.

— — — — —

BATES ANCESTRY NO. 2.

NEWTON WHITMARSH BATES OF AUSTINBURG, O.

1. CLEMENT. See Bates Ancestry No. 1.

2. JOSEPH. " " " " "

3. JOSHUA. " " " " "

4. SOLOMON, born at Hingham (Cohasset) April 13, 1706. Resided at Cohasset toward Scituate. Married Dec. 14, 1732, Deborah Studley of Scituate. He died probably at Cohasset. 1779.

5. NEHEMIAH, born at Hingham (Cohasset) June 19, 1740. Married Mehitable Marble, intention Dec. 5, 1761, at Scituate. Removed to Chesterfield, Mass., about 1771. Soldier in the Revolution. He died May 20, 1817. She died June 3, 1809.

6. ASA, born at Hingham (Cohasset) Dec. 3, 1769. Removed with parents to Chesterfield about 1771; removed to Cummington, Mass., about 1796. Married Nov. 17, 1796, Jemima Kingman, dau. of Isaac Kingman of Goshen. She died at Cummington, June 30, 1836. He died at Conneaut, Ohio, April 19, 1840.

7. ISAAC, born at Cummington Oct. 25, 1810. Married (1) Harriet Edwards, Oct. 24, 1832, who died Aug. 13, 1855. He married (2) Mrs. Florintha (Whitmarsh) Dawes, Jan. 16, 1856. They resided at Cummington, where he died Sept. 22, 1862. She died at Cleveland, Ohio, June 25, 1903.

8. NEWTON WHITMARSH, born at Cummington, Dec. 25, 1859. Removed to Cleveland, O., 1871. Married Aug. 17, 1887, Gertrude Cassell, of Mount Vernon, Ohio. Graduated at Cleveland High School 1878, Oberlin College 1882, Oberlin Theological Seminary 1894. Supt. of Schools Mt. Sterling, O., 1882-5, and Madison, O., 1885-6. Principal of Case Institute, Shelby, Ala., 1886-7.

Professor of Language and Literature at State Normal College, Florence, Ala., 1887-92. Pastor of Congregational Church at West Bloomfield, N. Y., 1894-1908. Pastor of Congregational Church at Austinburg, Ohio, since 1908. Author of "History and Civil Government of Alabama," and "Bates Genealogy." Secretary of Bates Association.

— 0 —

BATES ANCESTRY NO. 3

FRANK AMASA BATES OF BRAINTREE, MASS.

1. EDWARD BATE, born in England about 1665. Came to New England, probably in the Griffin which landed Sept. 4, 1633. Settled at Weymouth, Mass., as early as 1639. Freeman March 13, 1638-9. Representative to General Court, May 22, 1639. Elder of the Church as early as 1649. He died at Weymouth, March 25, 1686, aged 81 years. His gravestone is still standing in the old cemetery at Weymouth Heights. Married Susanna —, of whose identity, dates of birth or death, etc., we have no knowledge, except that she was alive at her husband's death. It has been thought, from this fact, that she might have been younger than Edward, and possibly a second wife.

2. INCREASE BATE, born in Weymouth, Dec. 28, 1641; died Feb. 20, 1717; married Mary Whitmarsh, daughter of John and Sarah (Harding) Whitmarsh, born in Weymouth, Aug. 14, 1663; died Dec. 21, 1715. Resided on a part of the old homestead farm, his house being located near the mill, of which he was proprietor, which stood on Pleasant St., near East Weymouth Square.

3. SAMUEL BATE, born in Weymouth about 1693; died Dec. 8, 1752; married Oct. 29, 1725, (second marriage) Hannah Ward, dau. of John and Hannah, (Beal) born Weymouth, Feb. 2, 1699; died July 13, 1794.

4. SAMUEL BATE, born in Weymouth, April 16, 1733; died Sept. 19, 1764; married Dec. 25, 1754, Hannah Pratt, daughter of Ebenezer and Martha Pratt, born in Weymouth, Aug. 7, 1738; died Dec. 5, 1764.

5. SAMUEL BATES, born in Weymouth, Dec. 21, 1760; died Dec. 3, 1808; married Oct. 7, 1782, Dorcas Shaw, daughter of Zechariah & Martha (Gurney) Shaw, born in Weymouth, April 8, 1762; died Aug. 28, 1840.

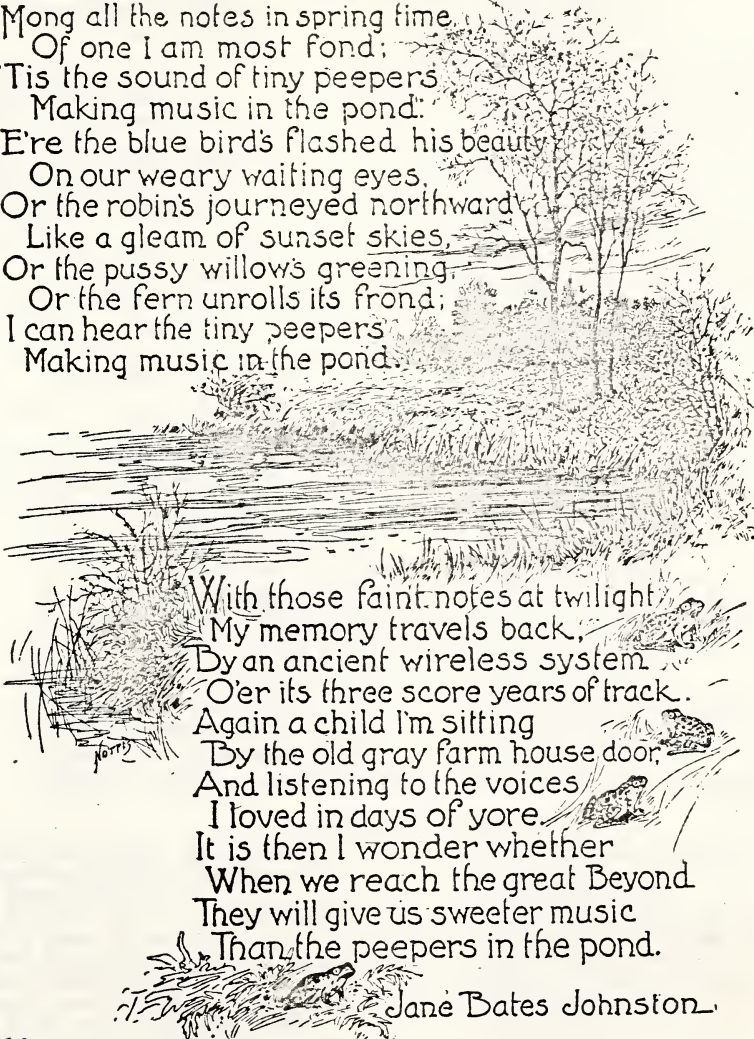
6. SAMUEL BATES, born in Weymouth, Dec. 14, 1787; died in Braintree, Aug. 28, 1873, married Nov. 21, 1811. Susanna Hobart Hunt, dau. of Asa

and Silence (Orcutt) Hunt, born Weymouth April 23, 1791; died in Braintree, July 11, 1876. He removed to Braintree in 1818, purchasing the Capt. John Hollis place on the corner of Middle and Union Streets. This farm was first occupied by his wife's ancestor, John Hollis, who moved there from Weymouth about 1695, purchasing his first land in 1695, which was added to by successive generations, until broken up at this time. The old house, a square, hip-roofed building of the old colonial architecture, built about 1800, is still standing, though somewhat changed by the removal of the two old chimney stacks, which were replaced by modern ones about 1880.

7. SAMUEL AUSTIN BATES, born at Braintree March 25, 1822; died March 20, 1897; married Feb. 4, 1846, Mary Hervey Kittrell, daughter of Joshua Parker and Lucy Bearce (Bryant) Kittrell, and granddaughter of Dempsey and Martha (Folks) Kittrell of Bertie Co., No. Carolina; born in Kingston, Mass., Nov. 10, 1819; died in Braintree, Sept. 30, 1895. He was Clerk of the Town of Braintree for twenty-five years, Vice-Pres. of the Quincy Historical Society, Honorary Member of the Weymouth, Old Colony and Maine Historical Societies, and author of numerous works on the history of his native town and the vicinity. One of his most important works was the Index of the Vital Records of Braintree, which is really a collation thereof, arranged by families, a work which probably cannot be duplicated to-day. This work is still in MSS.

8. FRANK AMASA BATES, born at Braintree, March 5, 1858; married Oct. 1, 1879, Cora Alberta Hibbard, daughter of Albert B. and Lucy A. (Howard) Hibbard, of Milton, Mass., born Nov. 15, 1858; died July 14, 1886. One daughter living. Married (2) Sept. 16, 1891, Puth Foss, daughter of James W. and Julia A. (Littleneld) Foss of Dover, N. H., born at Barrington, N. H., July 14, 1869. One child living. President of the Bates Association; Vice-President of the Bicknell Association; Past President of the Orcutt Association; member of the N. E. Historic-Genealogical Society; Past President of the Boston Scientific Society; formerly Div. Supt. State Board of Agriculture and State Agt. Mass. Gypsy and Brown Tail Moth Work; author of "Game Birds of North America;" "Camping and Camp Cooking;" "Old Orchards Made Profitable;" "Stories of Lake, Field and Forest;" "Orcutt Homesteads;" "Braintree Estates, 1640-1700," &c.; editor of "Bates Genealogy;" "Pioneers of Braintree, 1640-1700;" "Braintree Genealogies," Residence, 28 Union Street, South Braintree, Mass.

Rana Palustris



Among all the notes in spring time,
 Of one I am most fond;
 'Tis the sound of tiny peepers
 Making music in the pond:
 Ere the blue bird's flashed his beauty
 On our weary waiting eyes,
 Or the robin's journeyed northward
 Like a gleam of sunset skies,
 Or the pussy willows greening
 Or the fern unrolls its frond;
 I can hear the tiny peepers
 Making music in the pond.

With those faint notes at twilight
 My memory travels back,
 By an ancient wireless system
 O'er its three score years of track.
 Again a child I'm sitting
 By the old gray farm house door,
 And listening to the voices
 I loved in days of yore.
 It is then I wonder whether
 When we reach the great Beyond
 They will give us sweeter music
 Than the peepers in the pond.

Jane Bates Johnston.

VALENTINE'S DAY---1912

The writer of the above, Mrs. Jane Bates Johnston, of Bangor, Mich., is a descendant of Clement Bates, through Joseph², Joshua³, Jacob⁴, Israel⁵, Jacob⁶, Daniel⁷. Jacob⁶ was born at Attleboro, Mass., and moved to Herkimer County, N. Y., where Daniel⁷ was born. Later the family moved to Chautauqua County, N. Y., where Daniel's daughter, the author of "Rana Palustris" was born. She has written many other pleasing verses.

The Bates Bulletin

First Series (1907-1912)

Published by The Bates Association

Volumes I to V Inclusive

INDEX.

OFFICERS

Presidents:

Gov. John Lewis Bates, 1907.
Frank Amasa Bates, 1908-1912.

Vice Presidents:

Edward Line
Frank A. Bates, 1907.
Philander Bates, 1908-1910.
Walter Lovell Bates, 1911-1912.
Clement Line
William Clinton Bates, 1907-1908.
William Carver Bates, 1909.
Gardner Bates, 1910-1912.
James Line
Albert Carlos Bates, 1907-1912.

Secretary-Treasurer:

Rev. Newton Whitmarsh Bates, 1907-1912.

Editor:

Rev. Newton W. Bates, Austinburg, Ohio.

The Bates Bulletin

Series I. Volumes I to V, Inclusive.

INDEX

In using this Index it will be necessary to re-number the pages consecutively, as follows:

- Vol. I, No. 1 includes pages 1-8
I, No. 2 includes pages 9-16
II, No. 1 includes pages 17-24
II, No. 2 includes pages 25-32
II, Special includes pages 33-44
III, No. 1 includes pages 45-56
III, No. 2 includes pages 57-68
IV, No. 1 includes pages 69-80
IV, No. 2 includes pages 81-88
V, No. 1, includes pages 89-100
V, No. 2, includes pages 101-112

GENERAL INDEX.

Abington Vital Records, Bates name, 61.
Advertisement of Official Bulletin, 1.
Albert Bates, Death of, 79.
Alfred E. Bates, Maj. Gen., Death of, 56.
Amelia P. Bates, Death of, 9.
American Army of Two, Scituate, Mass., 25.
Ancestors of the Bates, 4.
Ancestors, some of the Edward Line, 47.
Abner Bates, Answer to Queries, 103.
Ancestries, Frank A. Bates, 111.
John L. Bates, 110.
Newton W. Bates, 110.
Bates Bears and Bunker Hill, 96.
Bellingham, Mass., Bates Family of, 52.
Biographies of:—
Officers of the Association, 1909, 34.
Albert C. Bates, 36.
Alfred E. Bates, Maj. Gen., 31.
David H. Bates, 11.

ILLUSTRATIONS

Church at Cohasset, Mass., 69.
Hingham, Mass., 17.
Lydd, England, 9.
Weymouth, Mass., 56.
Gravestone of Edward L. Weymouth, Mass., 57.
Home of Rebecca and Abigail, Scituate, Mass., 25.
Samuel Bates, Cohasset, Mass., 72.
Jonathan Bates, Cohasset, Mass., 77.
Joseph Bates, Cohasset, Mass., 80.
Joshua Bates, Beechwood, Cohasset, Mass., 85.
Joshua Bates, Cohasset, Mass., 75.
Joshua Bates, Weymouth, Mass., 42.
Station Road, Lydd, England, 60.
Churchyard, Lydd, England, 63.
Church Interior, Lydd, England, 68.
Map of Braintree, Mass., 1640, to face 78.
Portrait of Albert C. Bates, 24, 37.
Charlotte Fiske Bates (Mme. Roge), 44.
Elnathan Bates, 42, 55.
Frank A. Bates, 16, 33.
Gardner Bates, 89.
Gen. James L. Bates, 41.
Gov. John L. Bates, 1, 34.
Joshua Bates, (Banker), 40.
Rev. Joshua Bates, D.D., 108.
Rev. Lewis B. Bates, D.D., 46.
Rev. Newton W. Bates, 4, 35.
Philander Bates, 39.
Samuel Bates of Weymouth, Mass., 43.
Samuel A. Bates of Braintree, Mass., 88.
Hon. Theodore C. Bates, 104.
Thomas K. Bates, 105.
Walter L. Bates, 100.
William Carver Bates, 62, 81.
William Clinton Bates, 38, 45.
William Wallace Bates, 101.
Zachariah Bates, 43.
Scituate Lighthouse, Scituate, Mass., 32.

Elnathan Bates, Deacon, 54.
Frank A. Bates, 36.
Gardner Bates, 89.
James Bates, of Haddam, Ct., 64.
James L. Bates, Brig. Gen., 13, 91.
Joshua Bates, Rev., 108.
Newton W. Bates, Rev., 35.
Philander Bates, 39.
Samuel Austin Bates, 88.
Theodore C. Bates, Hon., 104.
Thomas Keith Bates, 105.
Walter Bates of Connecticut and New Brunswick, 26.
Walter Lovell Bates, 100.
William B. Bates, Hon., of Tennessee, 93.
William Clinton Bates, 37.
William Carver Bates, 62.
William Wallace Bates, 101.
Chapman, Maria Weston, 67.

71680

208929

- Boston Public Library, Bates Donations, 40.
 By- Laws of Association, 3.
 Census of 1790, Bates in, 63.
 Chapman, Maria Weston of Weymouth, Biography, 67.
 Church, First of Cohasset, 69.
 First of Hingham, 17.
 at Lydd, Eng., 99, 63.
 at Weymouth Heights, 56.
 Clement Bates, English Home and Baptisms of Children, 107.
 at Cranbrooke, Eng., 13, 67.
 of Hingham, Mass., 5.
 his lands, 86.
 in Church and State, 21.
 Jr. of Hingham, 19.
 Coat Armor, 12.
 Cohasset Genealogies, 63.
 Cohasset Bates Families, 72.
 Connecticut Family, (Robert), 80.
 Constitution of Association, 3.
 Cummington, Mass., Vital Records, 97, 107.
 Cummington, Mass., a Family of, 10.
 David Bates of Weymouth, or Hingham, 102.
 David H. Bates of Braintree, Biography, 11.
 Death of Bates in 1908, 27.
 1911, 85, 90.
 Durham, Ct., Vital Records, 82.
 Edward Bates of Weymouth, Biography, 4.
 Gravestone, 1686, 57.
 Was he brother of Clement?, 5.
 Eleazur Bates, Answer to Query, 105.
 Elias Bates of Norwich, Ct., 80.
 Eligibility to Membership in Association, 3.
 Elnathan Bates, Weymouth, Mass., Biography, 54.
 Families of Bates in Census of 1790, 68.
 Families of Bates in South Carolina, 70.
 Families of Bates in Virginia, 67, 109.
 Fees for Membership in Association, 3.
 First Reunion, 2.
 Fourth Reunion, 69, 77.
 Fifth Reunion, 94.
 Frank Bates, Reward for identification, 21.
 Gardner Bates of Charlestown, Biography, 89.
 Genealogies of the Family, 12.
 German Line of Bates, 26.
 Ghost Story of Bates House, 68.
 Hanover History, Corrections in Bates Family, 106.
 Hingham, Mass., Old Church, 17.
 Memorial, 27, 47.
 Houses of Bates at Cohasset, Mass., 75.
 Increase Bates of Weymouth, Will 16.
 Israel Bates and Gen. Putnam, 107.
 Immigrant Bates, 4, 13, 14, 17, 21, 22, 29, 33, 38, 40, 64, 67, 80, 86, 96, 102.
 Indians, Removal from South to West, 31.
 James Bates of Dorchester, Mass., Biography, 4.
 Descendants, 29.
 James Bates of Haddam, Ct., Biography, 13.
 James L. Bates, Gen., Biography, 13.
 Eulogy, 91.
 James Y. Bates, Capt., Death of, 106.
 John Bates of Haddam, Ct., 49.
 John Bates of Virginia, Reward offered, 87.
 John W. Bates of Weymouth, Death, 57.
 Joshua Bates House at Beechwood, Cohasset, Mass., 85.
 Joshua Bates, D. D., Biography, 106.
 Joshua H. Bates, Gen., Obituary, 21.
 Lands of Bazzel Bates, 70.
 Clement Bates, 5, 86.
 David Bates, 102.
 Edward Bates, 4.
 Increase Bates, 16.
 James Bates, 29, 64.
 Robert Bates, 22.
 Samuel Bates, 15, 19, 48.
 Early Grants at Quincy, Mass., 78.
 Lebbeus Bates of Cummington, Mass., Descendants, 10.
 Largest Bates, 106.
 Lewis B. Bates, Rev., Obituary, 52.
 Lincoln, Charles J., Weymouth, Mass., Obituary, 92.
 Lindon Bates, Jr., of New York, 26.
 Lydd, Kent, Eng., A visit to, 6.
 Parish Church, 9.
 Views of, 63.
 Records of New Facts, 96.
 Membership of Association in 1908, 12.
 Requirements, 3.
 Members of Association, List of, 58, 74, 107.
 Life, 1908, 21.
 Name of Bates, Derivation, 84.
 Nathaniel Bates of Virginia, 14.
 Nuts from the Bates Tree, 51.
 Obituaries.
 Joshua H. Bates, Gen., 21.
 Lewis B. Bates, Rev., 47.
 Theodore C. Bates, Hon., 104.
 Thomas Keith Bates, 105.
 William Carver Bates, 81.
 William Clinton Bates, 45.
 William Wallace Bates, 101.
 Lincoln, Prof. Charles J., 92.
 Tirrell, Hon. Charles Q., 83.
 Object of Association, 2, 3.
 Officers of Association, 2, 4, 12, 20, 28, 34, 50, 62, 74, 84, 94, 106, (also page 1 of index.)
 How Chosen, 3.
 Oldest Bates, 95, 106.
 Pin, The Official, 75.
 Poem, Charlotte Fiske Bates, 48.
 Jane Bates Johnson, 112.
 Katherine Lee Bates, 95.
 Probate Records, (See Wills)
 Queries and Answers, 5, 8, 20, 22, 27, 28, 51, 55, 63, 67, 71, 79, 84, 87, 90, 92, 102, 103.
 Quincy, Mass., Early Land Grants, with Map, 78.
 Rebecca and Abigail Bates of Scituate, Mass., The American Army of Two, 25.
 Records of Bates in Abington, Mass., 61, 76.
 Cummington, Mass., 97, 107.
 Durham, Conn., 82.
 Reunions, First at Boston, Mass., 2.
 Second at Hingham, Mass., 20.
 Third at No. Weymouth, Mass., 50.
 Fourth at Cohasset, Mass., 69, 77.
 Fifth at So. Weymouth, Mass., 94.
 Robert Bates of Watertown, Mass., and Connecticut, his Descendants, 22.
 Samuel Bates, son of Clement, Home of 8.
 of Wareham, Will, 15.
 of Weymouth, Division of Estate, 20.
 of Weymouth Admin. of Est., 48.
 Samuel Austin Bates, Biography, 88.
 Schools:—
 Alabama Normal College, 35, 110.
 Bates College, 71.
 Cambridge Public, 38, 45.
 Canton Public, 38, 45.
 Case Institute, 35, 110.
 Columbia College, 92.
 Connecticut Literary Institute, 37.
 Dartmouth College, 83.
 Derby Academy, 38.
 Dorchester High, 92.

East Boston High, 92.
 Fall River Public, 38, 45.
 Hanover, (Mass.) Academy, 62, 81.
 Harvard University, 38, 45, 92, 108.
 Hingham Public, 38, 45.
 Lawrence Public, 38, 45.
 Madison, (Ohio) Public, 35, 110.
 Middlebury, (Vt.) College, 108.
 Monson Academy, 13, 42.
 Mr. Sterling, (Ohio) Public, 35, 110.
 No. Brookfield High, 104.
 Oberlin College, 35, 110.
 Oxford University, 14.
 Phillips Andover Academy, 11, 13, 42, 108.
 Phillips Exeter Academy, 38 45.
 Pinkerton Academy, 104.
 Scituate High, 89.
 Sharon Public, 38.
 Southbridge High, 92.
 Stamford, (Conn.) Public, 26.
 Walpole Public, 38, 45.
 Wellesley College, 67.
 West Point Academy, 21, 31.
 Weymouth Academy, 11.
 Second Reunion, Hingham, Mass., 20.
 Secretary's Report, 12, 20, 50, 69, 74, 75, 77, 94.
 Ship Planter or Elizabeth, Clement, 55.
 Bulwark, "British", 25.
 Elizabeth, 4.
 La Hogue, "British", 25.
 Planter, 55.
 Solomon Bates of Wrentham, Mass., 46.
 South Carolina Family, 70.
 Theodore C. Bates, Obituary, 104.
 Third Reunion, Weymouth, Mass., 50.
 Thomas Keith Bates, Obituary, 105.
 Tirrell, Hon. Charles Q., Obituary, 83.
 Vital Records of Bates:—
 Abington, Mass., 61, 76.
 Cummington, Mass., 97, 107.
 Durham Ct., 83.
 Virginia Family, 67, 109.
 Walter Bates, Connecticut and New Brunswick, 26.
 Walter Lovell Bates, Biography, 100.
 Weymouth, Mass., Bates Families, 33.
 Old Church, 56.
 William Bates of Scituate, Death, 74.
 William Bates, Rev., of London, Eng., 18.
 William B. Bate, of Tennessee, Biography, 93.
 William Carver Bates, Biography, 62.
 Obituary, 81.
 William Wallace Bates, Biography, 111.
 Wills and Probates:—
 Increase, 16.
 James, 29, 65.
 John, 70.
 Samuel, 15, 19, 48.

Index of Persons by the Name of Bates.

A. K., Rev. 77.	Amos, 97, 99.	Betsey, Betty, 10, 61, 66, 76, 97.
Aaron, 82.	Amos Binney, 90.	98, 99.
Abbie A. 59.	Andrew, 5, 66, 70, 89, 96.	Betsey Ann, 31.
Abby Ann, 66.	Andrew A., 52.	Betsey Bennett, 23, 24.
Abby B., 81.	Andrew D., 70.	Betsey Oliver, 100.
Abiah Southmayd, 83.	Aner, 71.	Betsey Vinton, 76.
Abigail, 25, 26, 27, 28, 49, 52, 53,	Ann, Anna, Anne, 7, 15, 16, 23,	Beulah B., 103.
73, 82, 97, 98, 108, 110.	28, 33, 40, 64, 82, 83, 84, 95, 106,	Burrell, 70.
Abigail Ames, 24.	109, 110.	
Abner, 28, 73, 90, 92, 97, 98, 99,	Annie E., 21, 58.	Calaway, 87.
103.	Ann Maria, Anna Maria, 31, 32,	Caleb, 21, 28, 63, 74, 76, 90, 96,
Abner C., 92, 97.	76.	106.
Abraham, 10, 22, 99, 100.	Anna Lazell, 98.	Caleb Francis, 27.
Achsa, 76.	Ann P., 70.	Calvin, 8, 19, 61, 84, 97, 98, 99.
Ada, 31.	Annis, 98, 99.	Carlos, 36.
Adele, 31.	Ansel, 71.	Caroline, 31, 67.
Adele Granger, 31.	Arnold, 28.	Caroline E., 107.
Agnes Anna, 31.	Arthur, 54, 107.	Caroline Stoddard, 39.
Alanson, 52, 97, 105.	Arthur Cassell, 36.	Carrie Belle, 70.
Albert, 10, 53, 79, 85, 97.	Arthur L., 48, 58, 109.	Carver, 61.
Albert C., 2, 18, 20, 28, 34, 36, 49,	Asa, 12, 35, 52, 76, 97, 110.	Cassius Cornelius, 98, 99.
50, 51, 58, 66, 71, 94.	Asa Marville, 97, 98.	Catherine, 70, 90.
Alexander K. P., 107.	Asher, 30, 31.	Catherine Gray, 28.
Alfred Elliott, Pay. Gen. U. S. A.,	Austin Delos, 98.	Cela, Celia, 66, 90.
31, 56, 94.	Austin T., 10.	Charles, 23, 24, 28, 51, 66, 76, 79.
Alfred Gould, 31.	Augustus, 27.	Charles Alden, 50, 58.
Alias, 97.	Augustus P., 59.	Charles Benjamin, 24.
Alice, 4, 5, 29, 33, 64, 65.	Azariah, 23.	Charles Earl, 98.
Alice Holmes, 11.		Charles F., 58, 107.
Allen, 28.	Barnabas, 63.	Charles H., 11, 56, 58, 66.
Almeda, 66.	Barton B., 98.	Charles Jedediah, 76.
Almeria, 66.	Bathsheba, Basheba, 8, 19, 61, 66,	Charles L., 59.
Almira, 98.	107.	Charles Oscar, 66.
Alonzo, 70, 98.	Bazzel, 70.	Charles S., 67.
Alpha, 82.	Bela, 82, 97.	Charles T., 51, 58.
Alvey, 83.	Benjamin, 5, 8, 17, 18, 23, 27, 33,	Charles W., 107.
Alvin, 76, 97.	46, 49, 61, 66, 73, 74, 76, 85, 86,	Chloe, Cloe, 97, 98, 99.
Amanda, 97.	87, 102, 107.	Charlotte, 53, 76.
Amasa, Amaza, 61, 66, 97, 99.	Benjamin E., 71.	Charlotte Fiske, 44, 48, 77.
Ambrose, 68, 73, 85.	Bennett, 71, 92, 97, 98, 99.	Charlotte M., 59.
Amelia, 36.	Bertha A., 59.	Christopher, 61, 66, 76.
Amelia P., 9.	Bethia Spencer, 28.	Christopher James, 79.

Clara Elizabeth, 110.
 Clarissa, 82, 83, 97.
 Clarence E., 10.
 Clark, 54, 59.
 Clement, 2, 4, 5, 8, 9, 12, 13, 17,
 18, 21, 26, 27, 28, 33, 35, 38, 46,
 49, 51, 52, 55, 57, 60, 62, 63, 67,
 68, 73, 74, 75, 81, 85, 86, 87, 89,
 90, 96, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108,
 110, 112.
 Clement T., 59.
 Clifford W., 58.
 Comfort, 28, 46, 52, 106.
 Content, 28.
 Cora Alberta, 111.
 Corinth, 10.
 Cornelia Margaret, 24.
 Cortland A., 58.
 Crandall, 97.
 Creed F., 57, 58, 77, 95.
 Curtis, 82, 83.
 Cynthia, 53, 71.
 Cyrena, 52.
 Cyrus, 66, 76.
 Cyrus Alden, 66.
 Daniel, 8, 28, 37, 51, 54, 61, 66,
 76, 79, 82, 83, 90, 97, 99, 103,
 112.
 Daniel J., 20, 58.
 Daniel P., 84.
 Daniel Tower, 28.
 Daniel W., 59.
 David, 15, 22, 28, 31, 63, 66, 73,
 82, 84, 87, 90, 92, 96, 102, 103,
 105.
 David Brainard, 97.
 David H., 11, 58, 84.
 David Homer, 18, 106.
 David M., 8, 90.
 Debbe, 92, 98, 103.
 Deborah, 19, 27, 71, 90, 103, 110.
 Delana, 98, 99.
 Desire, 66.
 Dinah, 98.
 Dolly, 97, 98, 99.
 Dolly Emeline, 99.
 Dorance, 97, 98.
 Dorcas, 43, 111.
 Dorothy, 36, 61, 66, 76.
 Earle Wolcott, 100.
 Ebenezer, 4, 16, 19, 61, 66, 76, 83.
 Ebenezer Gurnsey, 83.
 Edgar, 67.
 Edgar Hall, 67.
 Edith, 2, 82.
 Edith M., 59.
 Edna L., 74.
 Edsell, 61, 66.
 Edward, 2, 4, 5, 8, 10, 11, 12, 13,
 28, 34, 40, 47, 49, 52, 56, 57, 61,
 67, 71, 73, 76, 79, 87, 90, 92, 94,
 100, 102, 111.
 Edward C., 79.
 Edward F., 109.
 Edward L., 2, 3, 58.
 Edward Monroe, 98.
 Edward P., 21, 58.
 Edwin Dayton, 74.
 Eleanor W. F., 58.
 Eleazer, 61, 66, 76, 84, 105.
 Electa, Electy, 53, 97, 99.
 Elias, 80, 82.
 Elihu, 82.
 Elijah, 12, 13, 42, 52, 61, 66, 76,
 104.
 Elijah Richardson, 66.
 Eliphalet R., 76.
 Elisha, 23, 28, 73.
 Eliza, 8, 10, 40, 89.
 Eliza Ann, 76.
 Eliza Edwards, 27.
 Eliza Thomas, 19.
 Elizabeth, 5, 19, 22, 49, 52, 61,
 65, 66, 70, 76, 79, 82, 83, 90,
 98, 105, 110.
 Elizabeth C., 32, 81.
 Elizabeth Jane, 70.
 Elizabeth, O., 70.
 Elkanah, 71, 99.
 Ella M., 59.
 Ella Marion, 31.
 Ella T., 58.
 Ellen, 67.
 Ellen Frances, 66.
 Ellen Marion, 31.
 Ellen Sophia, 28.
 Elmina, 97.
 Elnathan, 42, 54.
 Elosia, 24.
 Emily, 66, 87, 99.
 Emily Louisa, 10.
 Emily Theresa, 11.
 Emma Frances, 104.
 Emma L., 10.
 Ephraim, 82.
 Erastus, 36, 85, 92, 97, 99.
 Esther, 23, 27, 30, 76, 82, 110.
 Eunice, 23, 61, 66, 82, 99.
 Eugene F., 58.
 Everett A., 3, 58, 105.
 Eva E., 59.
 Eveline, 79.
 Ezekiel, 52, 54.
 Ezra Thomas, 66.
 Fidelia, 97.
 Finley Vinton, 98.
 Flemming, 67.
 Florence, 51.
 Florence E., 58, 60, 90.
 Florence N., 59.
 Fordyce, 10.
 Frances E., 107.
 Francis, 97, 98.
 Francis D., 52.
 Francis Fayette Burney, 98.
 Francis Holmes, 11.
 Francis Talmage, 10.
 Frank, 21, 51.
 Frank A., 2, 12, 20, 33, 36, 58,
 59, 94.
 Frank Amasa, 111.
 Frank C., 58.
 Frank D., 70.
 Frank E., 59.
 Frank F., 59.
 Frank G., 3, 59, 94.
 Frederick H., 59.
 Frederick O., 60, 94.
 Galen, 10, 97, 111.
 Galusha Ford, 98.
 Gamaliel, 62, 81, 106.
 Gardner, 59, 89, 94.
 George, 5, 8, 33, 51, 67, 71, 97, 99.
 George A., 47, 58.
 George Benjamin, 23, 24.
 George Clinton, 31.
 George D., 58.
 George H., 58, 59, 60, 70, 75, 77, 93.
 George Lincoln, 28.
 George P., 58.
 George W., 58.
 Georgiana, 70.
 Gertrude, 36, 110.
 Gilbert H., 85.
 Gordyce, 10.
 Grace, 19, 68, 75, 110.
 Grace E., 59.
 Grace Nichols, 74.
 Granville, 87, 106.
 Gurnsey, 82, 83.
 Gustave B., 60, 77.
 Hamilton Elkins, 106.
 Hamlet, 70.
 Hannah, 5, 8, 19, 22, 27, 28, 36,
 49, 61, 64, 65, 66, 68, 71, 76, 79,
 80, 82, 83, 90, 92, 97, 98, 99, 102,
 103, 107, 110, 111.
 Harding W., 98.
 Harold A., 60.
 Harriet, 51, 66, 76, 98, 99, 110.
 Harriet Amanda, 23.
 Harriet Beals, 98.
 Harriet E., 80.
 Harriet N., 39.
 Hector, 79.
 Helen, 24, 36.
 Helen S., 80.
 Helen Wales, 67.
 Henrietta C., 80.
 Henry, 5, 51, 70, 80, 84, 85, 87, 96.
 Henry Augustus, 66.
 Henry Beal, 85.
 Henry David, 31.
 Henry H., 58, 59.
 Henry L., 53.
 Henry W., 58.
 Hephisbah, 92, 107.
 Hervey, 40.
 Hinsdale, Hinsdel, 63, 82, 83.
 Hitte, (see Mehitable) 92, 97, 99.
 Hollister Damon, 98.
 Horace, 70, 97.
 Horace Nelson, 97.
 Horatio D., 59.
 Howell, 70.
 Hugh, 84.
 Huldah, 61, 62, 66, 76.
 Humphry, 80.
 Ichabod, 84.
 Ida, 10.
 Increase, 4, 11, 13, 16, 40, 90, 92,
 111.
 Ira C., 58.
 Ira T., 82.
 Isaac, 52, 54, 61, 97, 98, 99, 107,
 110.
 Isaac C., 12, 26, 47, 49, 60, 105.
 Isabella, 85.
 Isaiah, 8, 19, 61, 66, 99.
 Israel, 107, 112.
 Issachor, 28.
 J. Edward, 60.
 Jackson V. B., 85.
 Jacob, 61, 66, 70, 71, 73, 76, 82, 90,
 97, 98, 99, 105, 107, 112.
 Jacob Alden, 97, 98.
 Jacob Nelson, 97.
 Jacob Pratt, 58, 66.

Jacob Rutledge, 98.
 James, 2, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 12, 13, 17,
 18, 26, 27, 28, 29, 33, 37, 46, 49,
 51, 56, 57, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66,
 70, 73, 76, 79, 81, 82, 83, 85, 86,
 87, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 103, 105,
 106.
 James A., 58, 60, 109.
 James E., 85.
 James Jefferson, 70.
 James L., Judge, 31.
 James Lawrence, Gen., 13, 42, 90.
 James Madison, 97, 98.
 James Nichols, 74, 76.
 James R. W., 58.
 James Varnum, 27.
 James W., 58.
 James Warren, 85.
 James Y., 106.
 Jane, Jenny, 8, 10, 61, 66, 79, 97,
 99, 112.
 Jane A., 99.
 Jane G., 76.
 Jane Gurney, 66, 99.
 Jean, 61.
 Jedediah, 76.
 Jefferson D., 58.
 Jehoshabeath, 40.
 Jemima, 66, 97, 99, 110.
 Jenny (see Jane), 8, 79, 97.
 Jennie Louise, 70.
 Jerusha, 53.
 Jerome, 19, 61, 68.
 Jessaniah, 89.
 J. Otis, 85.
 Joan, 7, 66.
 Joanna Nichols, 85.
 Joca, 66.
 Joel, 8, 61, 79, 87, 97, 98, 99.
 Johathan, 90.
 John, 4, 5, 7, 8, 10, 13, 16, 19, 21,
 22, 23, 26, 28, 42, 49, 52, 53, 55,
 61, 65, 66, 67, 70, 71, 74, 76, 82,
 83, 84, 87, 90, 92, 96, 97, 99, 100,
 102, 103, 105, 106, 107.
 John Addison, 97.
 John C., 67, 71, 94.
 John Francis, 66.
 John H., Capt., 27.
 John K., 71.
 John Lewis, Gov., 2, 20, 21, 33,
 46, 58, 110.
 John N., 95.
 John Stephens, 31.
 John W., 57, 76.
 John Wall's, 106.
 John Ward, 48.
 John's, 84.
 Jonathan, 13, 19, 49, 55, 73, 75,
 87, 96, 105.
 Jonathan A., 84.
 Jonathan L., 10.
 Joram, 8, 19.
 Joseph, 5, 8, 12, 17, 19, 27, 28, 33,
 35, 49, 51, 52, 54, 61, 62, 63, 66,
 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 75, 76, 81, 85,
 86, 87, 89, 90, 96, 98, 104, 105,
 106, 107, 108, 110, 112.
 Joseph Conry, 80.
 Joseph Dudley, 28.
 Joseph S., 106.
 Josephine, 102.
 Joshua, 4, 5, 8, 12, 22, 27, 28, 35,
 40, 52, 63, 67, 68, 71, 73, 74, 75,
 84, 85, 89, 90, 105, 107, 108,
 110, 112.
 Joshua H., Gen., 21.
 Josiah, 28, 66, 76.
 Josiah Scott, 66.
 Judith, 15, 16.
 Juliann, 66, 76, 87.
 Julia Mack, 10.
 Juliette, 23, 24.
 Kate Louisa, 11.
 Katharine Lee, Prof., 6, 9, 58, 94,
 95.
 Katherine, 7, 82, 83.
 Keziah, 82.
 Kinzie, Major, 31.
 Kizamma, 70.
 Laban, 52, 53, 75.
 Lament, 82, 83.
 Laura, 92, 97, 98, 99.
 Laura Brace, 32.
 Laura L., 10, 11.
 Laura Melissa, 98.
 Laura Theresa, 10, 11.
 Laurence, 96.
 Lavina, 52.
 Leah, 19.
 Lebbeus, 10, 97, 98, 99.
 Leman, 71.
 Leonard, 67.
 Lemuel, 28, 36, 61, 66, 71, 76, 82.
 Leprellet M., 85.
 Levi, 68, 85, 97, 98, 99, 110.
 Lewis, 46, 84, 109, 110.
 Lewis Benton, Rev., 3, 20, 46, 47,
 50, 110.
 Lewis C., 58.
 Lewis P., 3, 60.
 Lillian E., 59.
 Lindell, 102.
 Lindon Wallace, 26, 58, 102.
 Lindon, Jr., 26, 102.
 Linus, 23, 82.
 Linus Henry, 23.
 Lois, 30, 48, 66, 82, 83, 97, 99.
 Lorenzo D., 59.
 Lorenzo H., 98.
 Lorenzo W., 74.
 Loring, 75.
 Lou'sa, 10.
 Louisa Derry, 110.
 Lovell Bicknell, 27.
 Lovice, Lovicia, 97, 98.
 Lovina, 97, 98, 99.
 Lucinda, 76, 97, 99.
 Lucius, 76.
 Lucius Aurelius, 98, 99.
 Lucius R., 53.
 Lucius S., 66, 76.
 Lucretia, 52, 53, 61, 66, 76, 85,
 97, 99.
 Lucretia Shieffelin, 11.
 Lucy, 10, 66, 76, 82, 83.
 Lucy H., 76.
 Luella M., 58, 71.
 Luke, 28.
 Luke Bicknell, 66, 76.
 Luther, 97, 98.
 Luther P., 99.
 Lydia, 4, 8, 15, 19, 29, 33, 61, 66,
 76, 103.
 Lydia A., 76.
 Lydia Abigail, 28.
 Lydia Ann, 23.
 Lyman, 52, 53.
 M. Anna, 74.
 Madison Clair, 74.
 Marcus A., 10, 99.
 Marcus Whitman, 107.
 Maria, 33, 53, 80, 97.
 Maria Louise, 80.
 Maria Sage, 109.
 Marie, 102.
 Marietta A. C., 60.
 Marg., 84.
 Margaret, 4, 5, 10, 21, 22, 29, 33,
 52, 64, 65, 77.
 Marshall, 98.
 Martha, 23, 49, 52, 70, 76, 80, 82.
 Martha Ann Caroline, 70.
 Martha Jane, 76.
 Martha P., 59.
 Martha Serelia, 23.
 Martin, 97.
 Martin Van Buren, 106.
 Mary, Molly, 4, 5, 8, 16, 19, 21, 22,
 26, 27, 29, 40, 53, 55, 61, 64, 65,
 66, 70, 71, 76, 82, 87, 97, 98, 99,
 105, 107, 108, 111.
 Mary Anna, 28.
 Mary B., 76.
 Mary Bicknell Hersey, 66.
 Mary Caroline, 74, 79.
 Mary Douglas, 79.
 Mary E., 24, 32, 98, 102.
 Mary G., 59, 76.
 Mary H., 31, 36, 76, 111.
 Mary J., 10, 85, 87.
 Mary L., 10, 24, 32, 58, 70, 74.
 Mary M., 98.
 Mary S., 66, 76.
 Mehitabel, 51, 97, 99, 110.
 Melency, 97, 98.
 Meletiah, Melletiah, 10, 97, 98.
 Melinda, 97.
 Melinda M., 99.
 Meriah, 83.
 Mercy, 28.
 Micah, 52.
 Michael, 14, 67, 70.
 Mila G., 59.
 Milla, 66.
 Mindwell, 82.
 Molly, 8, 19, 61, 66.
 Mordecai, 73.
 Morris Upham, 32.
 Moses, 61, 66, 71, 82, 87, 92, 97,
 98, 99.
 Mowry, 51.
 Myron Seley, 23.
 Nabby, (see Abigail), 98.
 Naham, 53, 97, 98, 99.
 Nancy, 67, 76, 97, 98.
 Naomi, 66, 98.
 Nathan, 21, 23, 61, 66, 76, 67.
 Nathaniel, 14, 22, 26, 67, 73, 82,
 89, 97.
 Nehemiah, 8, 12, 22, 35, 51, 97,
 107, 110.
 Nellie, 10.
 Nelson, 67.
 Newton, 8, 19, 98.
 Newton Whitmarsh, Rev., 2, 3, 4,
 12, 20, 21, 28, 34, 35, 50, 58, 62,
 69, 74, 77, 84, 94, 106, 110.
 Nichols, 21, 67.

Noah, 28, 61, 103.
 Noble, 84.
 Norton, 97.
 Norman, 97.
 Obadiah, 12, 104.
 Obertus, 84.
 Olive, 10, 28, 52, 53, 98.
 Oliver, 63, 82, 83.
 Oren (see Ozen), 107.
 Orrin Bradford, 59, 100.
 Oscar Weston, 66.
 Osen, (see Oren and Ozen), 97.
 Osmyn, 98.
 Othniol, 71.
 Otis, 53, 67, 97.
 Ozen, (see Osen), 107.
 Ozro Shepherd, 98.
 Pamela R., 76.
 Parsons, 82.
 Patience, 23, 82, 97.
 Patrick Henry, 71.
 Pearly, 53.
 Peggy, 61, 66, 76.
 Peter, 61, 66, 76, 79, 97, 98, 99.
 Phebe, 82, 83.
 Philander, 9, 20, 28, 34, 39, 98.
 Philenia, 93, 99.
 Phineas, Phinehas, 5, 30, 75, 82.
 Phineas Allen, 28.
 Phineas P., 30.
 Phineas T., Jr., 59.
 Pliny, 23.
 Polly, 8, 10, 66, 97, 98, 99.
 Polly Emeline, 98.
 Priscilla Jenkins, 27, 39.
 Prudence, Prudy, 79, 97, 107.
 Quincy, 10, 97, 98.
 Rachel, 8, 19, 23, 33, 54, 61, 66,
 71, 76, 98, 107, 110.
 Rachel Lovina, 23.
 Randall, 97, 98, 99.
 Ransford, 71.
 Rebecca, 8, 25, 49, 61, 74, 76, 97,
 98, 110.
 Rebecca H., 76.
 Reuben, 26, 49, 71, 106, 109.
 Rezin, 70.
 Rezin Wesley, Dr., 71.
 Rhoda, 52, 82, 83.
 Ric., 84.
 Richard, 4, 7, 29, 67, 70, 106.
 Richard P., 80.
 Riley, 28.
 Robert, 14, 21, 22, 49, 61, 66, 70,
 80, 82.
 Robert P., 3, 59.
 Roger, 55.
 Rosalia Ann, 66.
 Rosamond, 97.
 Rosamond C., 51.
 Rosina, 97, 99.
 Rufus, 54, 56, 60, 62, 81, 89, 90,
 98, 103.
 Rufus P., 98.
 Ruth, 16, 18, 60, 65, 98, 99, 111.
 Ruth Foss, 60.
 Ruth T., 76.
 Sabra, 52.
 Sabrina U., 80.
 Sally, 8, 92, 97, 98, 99.
 Samuel, 5, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 15, 16,
 17, 19, 21, 28, 29, 37, 43, 48, 61,
 63, 65, 66, 71, 73, 75, 76, 79, 82,
 83, 85, 86, 87, 88, 90, 97, 98, 99,
 104, 105, 111.
 Samuel Austin, 12, 36, 52, 88, 92,
 103, 111.
 Samuel Holbrook, 28.
 Samuel P., 53.
 Samuel St. John, 23.
 Samuel Watson, 66.
 Sarah, (see Sally), 10, 16, 19, 22,
 23, 26, 28, 42, 52, 61, 66, 67, 70,
 71, 82, 83, 90, 97, 98, 99, 103,
 104, 105.
 Sarah Adelia, 23.
 Sarah A. B., 98.
 Sarah Culver, 28.
 Sarah Cornelia, 24, 31.
 Sarah Esther, 24.
 Sarah H., 66, 76.
 Sarah Jane, 76.
 Sarah L., 81.
 Sarah Naomi, 23, 24.
 Seeley, 23.
 Selleck, 23.
 Sena, 53.
 Seth, 61, 76.
 Sheldon, 28.
 Shepherd, 10, 97.
 Shepherd F., 10, 97.
 Shepherd Knapp, 11.
 Silas, 21, 67.
 Silence, 61, 66, 76, 79.
 Simeon, 26, 106.
 Simon, (see Symon), 5, 61, 76.
 Solomon, 5, 8, 12, 18, 27, 35, 46,
 49, 73, 87, 105, 110.
 Solomon Pettit, 23.
 Solon, 66.
 Spencer, 28.
 Stephen, 30, 31, 63, 71, 82, 83, 97,
 99, 102.
 Susan, 67, 99.
 Susan L., 100.
 Susanna, 22, 28, 40, 47, 54, 66, 67,
 76, 97, 98, 99, 111.
 Susanna Hobart, 11, 43, 83, 111.
 Susa, 103.
 Sybil, 10, 97.
 Sylvanus, 28.
 Sylvia, Silva, 8, 19, 61.
 Symon, 84, 96.
 Talcott, 55, 63.
 Tamar, 61, 66.
 Tamasin, 61.
 Thaddeus, 100.
 Thankful, 42.
 Theron M., 60.
 Theodore, 28.
 Theodore C. Hon., 2, 12, 104.
 Theodore Knapp, 11.
 Theodore M., 58.
 Theodore Newton, 36.
 Thomas, 5, 6, 13, 67, 71, 76, 87,
 90, 96, 102, 106, 109.
 Thomas Flemming, 67.
 Thomas Isaac, 77.
 Thomas Keith, 105.
 Thomas L., 59.
 Thomas Leroy, 57, 95.
 Tirzah, 40, 67.
 Tissy, 97.
 Tryphosa Duncan, 104.
 Urban, 92.
 Urban S., 59.
 Vernal W., 59.
 Vesta, 97.
 Violetta, 71.
 Virtue, 97, 98.
 Waldo, F., 59, 77.
 Waldron, 27.
 Walter, 26, 31, 51.
 Walter C., 58.
 Walter E., 59.
 Walter L., 59, 77, 94, 100, 106.
 Ward, 66.
 Warren, 39, 63, 76, 100.
 Warren A., 100.
 Washington Elbert, 66.
 Washington L., 66.
 Waterman, 28.
 Watson, 66, 76, 97.
 Welcome, 97.
 Weltha, 23, 97.
 Weltha Eliza, 23.
 Whitton, 74.
 W. C. T., Dr., 71.
 Wilfred B., 60.
 William, 8, 18, 19, 28, 33, 51, 67,
 73, 74, 76, 83, 84, 92, 96, 97, 98,
 107, 109.
 William Austin, 10.
 William Bremage, 93, 94.
 William Carver, 50, 58, 62, 71, 77,
 81.
 William Clinton, 2, 20, 34, 38, 45,
 50, 59, 81.
 William Fremont, 102.
 William H., 58.
 William Henry, 10, 97.
 William Henry Harrison, 80.
 William J., 59.
 William M., 107.
 William N., 58.
 William O., 87, 107.
 William S., 59.
 William Seeley, 23, 24.
 William Thomas, 70.
 William Wallace, 51, 58, 101.
 Willie J., 98.
 Willis C., 59.
 Witt, de Witt, 84.
 Winslow, 80.
 Zachariah, 43.
 Zealous, 108.
 Zephaniah, 28.
 Zilpha, 97.

Index of Other Persons.

Adams, Abigail, 79.
 John Q., 78.
 Joseph, 79.
 Sabra, 52.
 Ackley, John, 66.
 Ager, Eager, 66.
 Aikman, Edward G., 32.
 Mary A., 32.
 Albee, Sarah, 52.
 Alden, Mary, 76.
 Allen, Almon, 10.
 James Sidney, 60.
 Lydia, 66.
 Polly, 10.
 William, D.D., 108.

Alverson, Fannie M. B., 107.
 Ambler, Abraham, 22.
 Mary, 22.
 Anderson, Jonathan, 102.
 Mary, 102.
 Andrews, Elizabeth, 110.
 Applegate, Amelia B., 58, 67.
 Armitage, Manasseh, 64.
 Armstrong, James A., 32.
 Mary A., 32.
 Mary E., 32.
 Katherine H., 32.
 Arnold, Catherine, 4.
 Eliza T., 11.
 Harriet, 76.
 Rebecca, 11.
 Samuel V., 11.
 Atkins, John William, 58.
 Atwood, Frank H., 24.
 Juliette, 24.
 Avery, John, 64.
 Bachelor, William, 13.
 Bailey, Baly, Abigail, 26, 49.
 Ebenezer, 67.
 Elizabeth, 49.
 Hannah, 98.
 John, 49, 98.
 Baker, Josiah, 66.
 Nicholas, 86.
 Ballou, Luella Bates, 59.
 Pearly, 53.
 Barker, Dr. Mary H., 31.
 Barnard, Joseph, 104.
 Barnes, Hon. George L., 90.
 Barnum, P. T., 90.
 Barstow, Emma, 62, 81.
 Col. John, 25.
 Bartlett, Hannah, 98.
 Bass, Mr., 79.
 Bethia, 79.
 Dea. Thomas, 47.
 Bassett, William, 15.
 Batcheller, Tryphosa D. B., 104.
 Baxter, Abigail, 79.
 Gregory, 79.
 Joseph, 79.
 Beach, H. C., 11.
 Lucretia S., 11.
 Beal, Beale, Beals, Ebenezer, 66.
 Goodman, 13.
 Hannah, 111.
 John, 21.
 John L., 99.
 Jonathan, 98.
 Joshua, 16.
 Naomi, 98.
 Rosina, 99.
 Sarah, 19.
 Beckwith, Elizabeth, 50.
 Bell, Francis, 22.
 Bennett, Edward, 67.
 Elizabeth, 92.
 Bette, John, 96.
 Robert, 96.
 Matthew, 96.
 William, 96.
 Bicknell, Elizabeth, 66.
 Zachariah, 19, 48.
 Bidwell, Katherine H. A., 27, 29,
 32.
 Bigelow, Prudy, 107.
 Bigg, John, 13.
 Smallhope, 13.
 Billings, Hannah, 8, 27.
 Samuel, 8, 27.
 Bird, Deborah, 71, 92, 98, 103.
 John, 71, 90, 92, 98, 103.
 Melzer, 90.
 Blanchard, Abigail, 47.
 John, 47.
 Nathaniel, 47.
 Susannah, 54.
 Blackman, Jeremy, 67.
 Blandin, Louisa, 110.
 Blankenship, Susanna M. B., 59.
 Bliss, Ann, 29.
 Bostwick, Sarah, 26.
 Bradburn, Delana, 99.
 James, 99.
 Brewster, Andrew, 10.
 Emma L., 10.
 Bryant, Briant, Eliza, 8, 19.
 Elizabeth, 98.
 Lucy Bearce, 111.
 Rodolphus, 8, 98.
 Bridgden, Thomas, 13.
 Brown, Abner, 66.
 Chloe, 98.
 Electa, 53.
 Elizabeth, 76.
 Greenwood, 98.
 Lucinda White, 107.
 Mary, 66, 76.
 Mary C. B., 74.
 Brutzman, Anne, 95.
 Bulkley Family, 96.
 Bumpus, Judge Everett C., 32.
 Mary L., 32.
 Burckhalter, Elizabeth O., 70.
 Burgi, Lula Bates, 60.
 Burr, Maria, 53.
 Simon, 86.
 Burke, James, 86.
 Burrell, Ephraim, 19.
 Mary, 16.
 Butler, William, 22.
 Capron, Hon., Adin, 54.
 Carle, Thomas, 49.
 Carroll, Thomas, 49.
 Cassell, Gertrude, 36, 110.
 Chaloner, Maria, 80.
 Chandler, George S., 76.
 Jane G., 76.
 Chapman, Ann (Bliss), 29.
 Henry Grafton, 67.
 Henry Grattan, 67.
 Maria Weston, 67.
 Mary, 5, 29.
 Robert, 29.
 William, 86.
 Chase, Althea, 47.
 Chickering, Rev. J. W., 109.
 Chilson, Martha, 52.
 Church, C. W., 105;
 Emily L., 10, 99.
 James T., 10, 99.
 Chubbuck, Nathaniel, 15.
 Clair, Ada, 31.
 Clapp, Roger, 29.
 Clark, John, 52.
 Martha, 52.
 Rebecca, 52.
 Samuel, 22.
 Cleverly, Harriet, 76.
 Joseph, 76.
 Cobb, Amos, 98.
 Rachel, 98.
 Conant, Abigail, 98.
 Coddington, William, 78.
 Codman, Rev. John, 108.
 Coe, Charles, 83.
 Hannah, 83.
 Robert, 22.
 Cogswell, Theodora B., 60, 80.
 Cole, Marie, 102.
 Compton, John, 13.
 Comstock, Louis H., 59.
 Counrod, Homer, 23.
 Martha S., 23.
 Cook, Adeliza, 53.
 Albert, 53.
 Harris, 53.
 Horace, 53.
 Lewis A., 50.
 Louis W., 94.
 Lucretia, 53.
 Mary G., 76.
 Otis, 53.
 Pamela R., 76.
 Randall, 66.
 Stephen, 53.
 Cooper, Eloise Ingalls, 107.
 Cope, Mary, 21.
 Cornish, Rev. Louis C., 17, 20, 47,
 50, 92.
 Cowing, Deborah, 110.
 Francis H., 60.
 Hannah, 110.
 Job, 110.
 Crane, Henry, 79.
 Lament, 82.
 Crabbe, Richard, 22.
 Craig, Cynthia, 53.
 Edward, 53.
 George, 53.
 Craver, Sarah Bates, 21, 58.
 Cross, John, 22.
 Margaret, 22.
 Culver, 8, 19.
 Curtis, Curtiss, David, 30.
 Esther, 30, 82.
 John, 22.
 Thankful, 30.
 Cushing, Grace, 19.
 Matthew, 86.
 Damon, Anna W., 76.
 Jotham, 99.
 Lo's, 99.
 Danforth, Caroline L. B., 59.
 Dana, Richard H., Jr., 83.
 Davenport, Geo. L., 63.
 Davis, Mary E., 24.
 Dawes, Florintha, 110.
 Day, Susan, 67.
 Deacon, Edward, 96, 107.
 Dean, Calista A., 60.
 Deering, Bethia, 79.
 Samuel, 79.
 Dennison, Mr., 80.
 Denton, Rev. Richard, 22.
 Dexter, Hon. Samuel, 108.
 Dick, Rebecca, 8.
 Drew, Mary C., 74.
 Duncan, Mrs., 109.
 Emma Francis, 104.
 Dyer, Rev. Almon J., 53.
 Betty, 66.
 Hannah, 19.

Lucretia B., 58.
 Lucy, 66.
 Sarah L., 60.
 Eager or Ager, Rachel, 66.
 Edwards, Harriet, 99, 110.
 Eliot, Rev. Andrew, 92.
 Elliott, Betsey Ann, 31.
 Ellis, John, 14.
 Emerson, Lucretia, 104.
 Ralph Waldo, 104.
 Endicott, Eliza, 44.
 Estes, 28.
 Everson, Laura A., 59.
 Failing, Lillian A., 74.
 Rachel S., 59, 106.
 Farr, Faw, Mary, 98, 107.
 Simeon, 98, 107.
 Fairbanks, Jerusha, 53.
 Farwell, Mary, 4.
 Fearing, Israel, 15.
 Ferris, Jeffrey, 22.
 Field, Dr., 64.
 Ambrose, 82, 83.
 David Dudley, 29.
 Leonard, 110.
 Louisa, 110.
 Louisa Derry, 110.
 Sarah, 82, 83.
 Fish, Elizabeth A. B., 59.
 Flemming, Susanna, 67.
 Fletcher, Sarah, 104.
 William, 8.
 Flint, Rev. Jacob, 108.
 Folks, Martha, 111.
 Ford, Bathsheba, Basheba,
 Bersheba, 8, 19, 107.
 Hosea, 99.
 Jemima, 99.
 Joseph, 107.
 Philena, 99.
 Forward, Lucretia, 85.
 Foss, James W., 111.
 Julia A., 111.
 Ruth, 36, 111.
 Foster, Hopedill, 4, 13, 29.
 James, 29.
 Mary, 4, 29.
 Patience, 13.
 Fox, Mary, 71.
 Stephen, 71.
 Uzah Bates, 71.
 Frederick, Lucy, 10.
 William, 10.
 Fuller, Mr., 80.
 Abraham, 48.
 Gage, Patience, 23.
 Gamage, Isabel, 59.
 Gammons, Donald, 77.
 Gannett, Deborah, 107.
 Gardner, Alfred, 76.
 Amanda, 76.
 Sarah, 19.
 Gay, Arthur P., 58.
 James, 23.
 Martha, 23.
 Richard, L., 58.
 Gerstley, Mrs. Clarence, 107.
 Gibbons, William, 22.
 Gibbs, Judith, 15.
 Gibson, Christopher, 4, 29.
 Margaret, 4, 29.
 Gilbert, 65.

Glenn, Nellie Bates, 60.
 Glover, Alice, 64.
 John, 78.
 Gloyd, Glyde, John, 66.
 Rachel, 66.
 Godfrey, John, 7.
 Robert, 7.
 Thomas, 7.
 Gordon, George L., 24.
 Juliette B., 24, 58.
 Gould, Goold, Jacob, 48.
 Sally, 31.
 William E., 50, 60.
 Graham, Rachel Bates, 90.
 Graves, Joseph, 49.
 Sarah, 49.
 Gray, William Rufus, 41.
 Green, Glover F., 70.
 Greenough, William Bates, 60.
 Gross, Mary T. L., 59, 75.
 Grosvenor, Abbie B. J., 63, 107.
 Gulliver, Anthony, 79.
 Gurney, Charlotte, 76.
 Clara N., 59.
 Jenny, 8, 79, 98.
 Lydia, 66.
 Martha, 111.
 Nancy, 98.
 Rebecca, 98.
 Reed, 98.
 Gurnsey, Anne, 82, 83.
 Haggerty, Catherine, 90.
 Hagood, George Bates, 70.
 Jennie Louise, 70.
 Miles Bruton, 70.
 Hales, George W., 107.
 Hall, Florence E., 90.
 Prudence, 79.
 William Penn, 90.
 Hallock, Moses, 98.
 Hambleton, Florence E., 90.
 Hancock, Ida, 10.
 Hand, Edna L. B., 74.
 Hanks, Huldah, 66.
 Hardin, Margaret, 110.
 Sarah, 111.
 Harper, Lettie, M., 90, 103, 107.
 Harris, Richard, 79.
 Harwood, Dolly, 98.
 Jason, 99.
 Hathaway, Content, 28.
 Harriet, 80.
 Helen S., 80.
 Thomas, 80.
 Thomas G., 80.
 Hayden, Comfort, 52.
 Desire, 66.
 Mary, 26.
 Hayward, Sarah, 52.
 Hazard, Jabez H., 10.
 Laura T., 10.
 Hersey, Dr. Ezekiel, 48.
 Lovina, 98.
 Hibbard, Albert B., 111.
 Cora Alberta, 36, 111.
 Lucy A., 111.
 Higley, Amelia, 36.
 Seth, 36.
 Hill Family, 96.
 Hephzebeth, 92, 107.
 Hilliard, Esther, 110.
 Hester, 110.
 William, 110.

Hines, Elizabeth, 90.
 George, 90.
 Hoadley, Elizabeth, 21.
 Gov., 21.
 Hobart, Rev. Peter, 56, 86.
 Holbrook, Hannah, 92.
 Holland, Kizamma, 70.
 Hollis, John, 43, 111.
 Mary E., 83.
 Holmes, Bradley, 23.
 Rachel, L., 23.
 Homer, William B., 107.
 Hough, Haulgh, Atherton, 78.
 Samuel, 65, 66.
 Howard, James, 76.
 Lucy A., 111.
 Howe, George, D.D., 109.
 Howes, Eliza, 10.
 Howland, Lydia, 76.
 Hoyt, Simon, 22.
 Susannah, 22.
 Hubbard, Miss, 109.
 Peter, 86.
 Hubbell, Annie, 84.
 Humphrey, James, 16, 19, 48.
 Joseph, 48.
 Mary V., 59.
 Hunt, Asa, 43, 111.
 Ruth, 55.
 Silence, 43, 111.
 Susannah H., 11, 43, 88,
 111.
 Huntington, Rev. Jonathan, 98.
 Hutchinson, Edward, 79.
 Elisha, 79.
 Richard, 79.
 William, 78, 79.
 Jacob, Nicholas, 86.
 Jenkins, Elizabeth T., 59.
 Polly, 66.
 Jennings, Elizabeth C., 32.
 Capt. G. S., U.S.A., 32.
 Johnson, Andrew, 93.
 Eugenia Bates, 59.
 Harriet, 51.
 John, 51.
 Thomas, 86.
 Jones, Thomas, 86.
 Jordan, Sarah, 67.
 Jorslen, Josselyn, Mary, 19, 66.
 Joy, Abigail, 110.
 Elizabeth, 110.
 Joseph, 110.
 Mercy, 28.
 Rachel, 19, 66.
 Thomas, 86.
 Keene, Grace E., 59.
 Keith, Betsey, 105.
 Huldah, 62, 81.
 Rev. James, 81.
 Thomas, 105.
 Kelley, Mr., 53.
 King, Abigail Ames, 24.
 Kingman, Isaac, 110.
 Jemima, 110.
 Kingsley, Stevin, 79.
 Kittrell, Mary H., 36, 87, 111.
 Joshua P., 111.
 Lucy B., 111.
 Dempsey, 111.
 Martha, 111.
 Knapp, Louisa, 10.
 Lovicia, 98.

Lamb, Chester, 92, 107.
 Hannah, 92, 107.
 Langley, Martha, 80.
 Latimer, Maria Sage, 109.
 Lawrence, Mrs. William V., 31.
 Lay, Ann, 23.
 Leavitt, Mary, 27.
 Lee, Mary L. B., 74.
 Legg, Abigail, 52.
 Leverett, Thomas, 4.
 Lewis, Dorothy, 37.
 Capt. John, 37.
 Sarah, 110.
 Lincoln, Anna, 92.
 Charles J., 60, 77, 92.
 Daniel, 73, 102.
 Elizabeth, 102.
 Elisha, 19, 102, 110.
 Esther, E. B., 59.
 Francis H., 17.
 Frederick, 92.
 Grace, 68, 110.
 Hannah, 28, 90, 92, 102.
 Henry T., 21, 58, 77.
 Jairus B., 92.
 Jonathan, 92.
 Peter, 92.
 Priscilla Bates, 21, 58.
 Priscilla S., 92.
 Rebecca, 52.
 Samuel, 92.
 Sarah, 110.
 Litchfield, Hannah, 110.
 Priscilla, 110.
 Samuel, 110.
 Wilford J., 3, 21, 58, 94
 Littlefield, Julia A., 111.
 Livermore, Electa, 99.
 Henry, 99.
 Hitty, 99.
 Martin, 99.
 Lockwood, Elizabeth, 22.
 Loomis, Sarah Cornelia, 24.
 Lord, Mary, 65.
 Loring, Thomas, 86.
 Loud, Ann M., 76.
 Betsey Oliver, 100.
 Frank Herbert, 74.
 Hannah, 76.
 John J., 50, 60, 77.
 Mary F., 60.
 Sarah H., 76.
 Ludkin, George, 86.
 Ludlow, Roger, 78.
 Lyford, Ruth, 18.
 Lynde, Benjamin, 65.
 Simon, 65.
 Macomber, Rebecca, 98.
 McCloud, Susan, 106.
 McLeod, Harriet E., 80.
 McCorkle, Caroline, 31.
 McFadden, Harriet A., 23.
 Robert, 23.
 McFarland, Gertie A. B., 60.
 McKee, Hannah, 80.
 James W., 80.
 Marble, Mehitabel, 8, 51, 110.
 Markham, Elizabeth, 26, 49.
 Marsh, George, 86.
 Marshall, Rachel, 54.
 Sarah N. B., 59.
 Mason, Hannah, 98.
 Mary, 99.
 Martineau, Harriett, 67.
 Maybee, Bella, 23.
 Mitchell, Col. Edward, 62, 81.
 Experience, 62, 81.
 Georgianna, 70.
 Maj. Thomas, 62, 81.
 Montgomery, Clark Bates, 60.
 Moore, John, 13.
 Morse, Lydia A. B., 59.
 Mary, 55.
 Morton, Harriet Bates, 85.
 Mowry, Amanda M. Bates, 85.
 Murphy, Blanche E., 59.
 Nash, Daniel, 61.
 David, 61.
 James, 61, 66.
 Mary H., 76.
 Micah, 61.
 Milla, 66.
 Nathaniel, 61.
 Richmond, 76.
 Newbury, Thomas, 78.
 Newell, Frederick E., 27.
 Nichols, Abigail, 108.
 Grace, 75.
 Joanna, 85.
 Nobles, Sarah, 23.
 Norton, Elizabeth, 92.
 Hannah, 66, 71, 87, 92, 98,
 103.
 Rev. Jacob, 40.
 John, 87.
 Mary, 92.
 Samuel, 92.
 William, 87, 92.
 Noyes, Benjamin, 24.
 Elizabeth, 24.
 Esther, 24.
 Huldah, 76.
 John, 76.
 John B., 24.
 Katherine St. John, 24.
 Samuel St. John, 24.
 Sarah N., 24.
 Orcutt, Andrew, 16.
 Lucinda, 76.
 Silence, 43, 111.
 Osborn, Absalom, 76.
 Mary B., 76.
 Osier, Jane Bates, 58.
 Packard, Abel, 10.
 Esther, 10.
 Jane, 10.
 Jane A., 99.
 James Henry, 107.
 Margaret E., 107.
 Mary, 10, 98.
 Palmer, Rachel, 71.
 Pangburn, Rachel Bates, 90.
 Pardee, Pliny, 23.
 Parker, Carrie E., 59.
 Mary (or Polly), 8, 19.
 Mary A. B., 60.
 Warren S., 77, 78.
 Parsons, Mary E., 24.
 Patterson, D. William, 65.
 Patton, Jennie M., 59.
 Peck, Simon, 18, 73, 87.
 Peirce, Michael, 86.
 Pelly, Polly, 87.
 Pelton, Alfred, 23.
 Julia Ann, 23.
 Linus, 23.
 Rachel, 23.
 Samuel, 23.
 Petengill, Sarah, 66.
 Peterson, Asaph T., 66.
 Washington, 76.
 Pet'tt, Weltha, 23.
 Phillips, Abigail, 47.
 Joseph, 10.
 Dea. Nicholas, 47.
 Sybil, 10.
 Piersey, Abraham, 67.
 Pool, Luther L., 76.
 Martha Jane, 76.
 Rebecca, 98.
 Poor, Anna, 109.
 Porter, Daniel, 98.
 Esther, 10.
 Sally, 98.
 Powers, Capt. Enoch, 36.
 Hannah, 36.
 Pratt, Abigail, 48.
 Ebenezer, 111.
 Hannah, 111.
 Mabel, 59.
 Martha, 111.
 Priscilla, 92.
 Sarah Jane, 76.
 Thomas, 19, 48.
 Tirzah, 40, 67.
 Priest, Rebecca, 110.
 Putnam, Gen., 107.
 Grace S., 59.
 Pyncheon, Hannah, 68, 110.
 William, 78.
 Quincy, Edmund, 78, 79.
 Judith, 78.
 Randall, James, 99.
 Jemima, 66.
 Lucinda, 99.
 Sarah, 66.
 Thankful, 42.
 Raton, Laura L., 11.
 W. V., 11.
 Ray, James Jr., 49.
 Martha, 49.
 Reed, Calvin, 76.
 David, 76, 98.
 Eliza A., 76.
 Hannah, 66, 98.
 Jane, 66.
 Lucy, 8, 19.
 Mary, 19.
 Mary S., 76.
 Ruth T., 76.
 Sally, 8, 19.
 Susannah, 66.
 Rice, David, 19, 48.
 Richards, Susan L., 100.
 Richmond, Alice H., 11.
 G. L., 11.
 Riggs, Agnese Bates, 59.
 Ripley, William, 103.
 Robbins, Meletiah, 10, 98.
 Rockwood, Abigail, 53.
 Martin, 53.
 Roge, Mme. Adolphe, 44, 48, 50,
 60, 71, 77.
 Rogers, John, 40.
 Mary, 40.
 Rowley, Moses, 66.
 Rusling, Emily Wells, 48.
 Russell, George, 86.

St. John, Esther, 23.
 Matthias, 23.
 Naomi, 23.
 Rachel, 23.
 Saltonstall, Sir Richard, 22.
 Sanders, Elosia, 24.
 Sanderson, Anne, 15.
 Savary, Thomas, 15.
 Scovel, John, 66.
 Seeley, Martha, 23.
 Lieut. Robert, 22.
 Selleck, Sarah, 22.
 Seward, John, 29.
 Mindwell, 82.
 Patience, 29.
 Shaw, Bela, 98.
 Betsey, 98.
 Brackley, 66.
 Dorcas, 43, 111.
 John, 66.
 Jonathan, 66.
 Joshua, Jr., 66.
 Rev. Josiah C., 108.
 Martha, 111.
 Ruth, 98.
 Zechariah, 111.
 Sherman, Margaret, 10.
 Shuler, Miss, 70.
 Smith, Mr., 78.
 Clara Elizabeth, 110.
 Delana, 98.
 Edward P., 10.
 Evelyn Bates, 59.
 Julia A., 110.
 Julia M., 10.
 Lavina, 52.
 Margaret, 52.
 Samuel, 110.
 Sarah, 22.
 Smithson, Anne, 83.
 Snow, Jacob Jr., 98.
 Sally, 98.
 Stephen A., 89.
 Virtue, 98.
 Soper, Rebecca, 11.
 Soule, Eugenia A. B., 59.
 H. Austin, 59, 74.
 Southmayd, Hannah, 83.
 Southworth, Betsey, 98.
 Spear, Samuel, 79.
 Spelman, Sarah, 82.
 Spencer, Thomas, 65, 66.
 William, 65, 66.
 Sprague, Rev. William B., 109.
 Stetson, Martha, 76.
 Ruth, 66.
 Stewart, Vira Bates, 59.
 Stocker, Charles Bates, 24.
 Charles H., 24.
 Margaret, 24.
 Mary L., 24.
 Stocking, Hannah, 105.
 Stone, Mrs. Burke, 31.
 Stow, Elizabeth, 13.
 Stowell, Alpheus, 98, 103.
 Hannah, 98, 103.
 Stuart, Anna, 40.
 James, 40.
 Studley, Deborah, 5, 27, 110.
 Swett, Dr. Emily F., 74.
 Symms, Lydia, 66.
 Taft, Jane M., 58.
 Taylor, Elizabeth, 66.
 Joseph, 66.
 Mrs. William B., 31.
 Thayer, Alpheus, 52.
 Betsey Vinson, 76.
 Cyrena, 52.
 Ebenezer, Jr., 48.
 Elizabeth, 52.
 Jacob, 66.
 Mary, 53.
 Thomas, Nathaniel, 15.
 Susan, 99.
 Thompson, Dickson, 70.
 Thankful, 30.
 Tiller Family, 96.
 Tinker, Harriet Bates, 107.
 Polly, 98.
 Russell, 98.
 Tirrell, Amos, 99.
 Charles Q., 83.
 John, 19.
 Mary E., 83.
 Torrey, Bates, 94.
 Olive, 10.
 Sally, 13.
 Tower, Bessie L., 59.
 Carrie G., 59.
 Ibrook, 110.
 Margaret, 110.
 Matthew, 98.
 Nabby, 98.
 Nellie, 10.
 Patience, 97.
 Peter, 103.
 Rachel, 110.
 Sarah, 90, 92, 103.
 Tubbs, Isaac, 98.
 Susanna, 98.
 Tupper, Thomas, 15.
 Turner, Andrew, 23.
 Austin, 99.
 Jacob, 48.
 Laura, 99.
 Lois, 48.
 Sarah, 23.
 Tyng, William, 78, 79.
 Underwood, Eunice, 99.
 Upham, Anna M., 32.
 Vesey, William, 79.
 Vialle, Harriet J. Bates, 58.
 Vinal, Priscilla, 110.
 Vining, Harriet N., 39.
 Thomas, 102.
 Wackley, Anne, 83.
 Jonathan, 83.
 Wadsworth, James, 49.
 Wakely, Thomas, 86.
 Wakeman Family, 96.
 Walbridge, James, 64.
 Wallace, Emily T., 11.
 W. L., 11.
 Walters, Timothy, 49.
 Ward, Andrew, 22.
 Hannah, 111.
 John, 19, 111.
 Ware, Rev. Henry, 108.
 Warner, Polly, 98.
 Zaphar, 98.
 Waterman, Calvin, 98.
 Hannah, 98.
 James, 98.
 Olive, 98.
 Watterson, Col. Henry, 109.
 Weathersbee, Bryant, 70.
 Webb, Mary, 22.
 Webster, Elizabeth, 110.
 Fletcher, 90.
 Weed, Abraham, 23.
 Eunice, 23.
 Wellington, Mrs. Arthur M., 31.
 Weston, Maria, 67.
 Warren, 67.
 Wheelock, Olive, 53.
 Wheelwright, Rev. John, 79.
 Whitaker, Ephraim, 23.
 Weltha E., 23.
 Whitcomb, Elizabeth, 102.
 John M., 94.
 White, Capt. Asa, 42.
 Celia, 66.
 Edward, 13.
 Ezekiel, 99.
 Josephine, 102.
 Lucy H., 76.
 Martha, 13.
 Melinda M., 99.
 Whiting, Percy L., 107.
 Whiton, Whitton, Deborah, 8, 27.
 Edith B. E., 59.
 Sarah, 98.
 Whitman, Abiah, 16, 19, 102.
 Capt. Abijah, 42.
 Hittie, 92, 98, 103.
 John, 22.
 Whitmarsh, David, 66.
 Ezra, 48.
 Florintha, 110.
 Hannah, 47.
 John, 16, 40, 111.
 Mary, 111.
 Nabby, 98.
 Noah, 98.
 Peter, 48.
 Sarah, 111.
 Whitthorne, Washington C., 93.
 Whitney, Adeliza, 53.
 Dexter, 53.
 Henry A., 50, 52.
 Lewis, 53.
 Wilbour, Benjamin F., 107.
 Wilcott, Melency, 98.
 Joel, 98.
 Wilder, Agnes M. B., 59.
 Mary E., 74.
 Wilks, Harriet, 76.
 Joseph, Jr., 76.
 Williams, Lydia, 4, 29.
 Roger, 4, 29.
 Silas, 83.
 Wilson, Rev. John, 78.
 Wing, Corinth, 10.
 Winslow, Francis Everett, 67.
 Wise, Grace N. B., 74.
 Wiswall, Enoch, 64.
 Witherell, Mercy, 28.
 William, 64.
 Withington, Ann, 4, 29, 64.
 Elizabeth, 64.
 Henry, 29, 64.
 Marjorie, 64.
 Wood, Sally, 98.
 Woodson, Caroline, 67.
 Woodward, Ralph, 86.
 Woolcot, Mr., 78.
 Ellen M., 31.
 Wooley, Sarah, 71.

Index of Localities.

- Alabama;
Florence, 35, 111.
Shelby, 110.
- Alaska, 51.
- Argentine Republic;
Mendoza, 21.
- Arkansas;
Arkadelphia, 107.
- California;
Berkeley, 58.
Compton, 106.
Davis, 59.
Font's Springs, 60.
San Francisco, 32.
- Canada;
Upper—, 59.
Montreal, 31.
Quebec, 30.
Nova Scotia, 101.
St. John, N. B., 27, 80. ✓
Belle Isle, N. B., 27.
Kingston, 27.
- Colorado;
Colorado Springs, 57, 74, 75.
Denver, 31, 51, 58, 101, 107.
Yuma, 59.
- Connecticut, 68, 84.
Bridgeport, 96, 107.
Chatham, 105.
Darien, 23, 26.
Durham, 30, 31, 82, 95.
E. Granby, 36, 85.
E. Haddam, 49, 55, 105.
Eaton's Neck, 26.
Glastonbury, 22.
Guilford, 29.
Haddam, 4, 26, 29, 37, 49, 64, 65, 82, 84, 87, 105.
Hartford, 2, 20, 22, 24, 29, 34, 45, 50, 55, 58, 64.
Litchfield, 71.
Middletown, 26, 49, 65, 67, 109.
New Canaan, 23.
New Haven, 22, 58, 59.
Norwalk, 23.
Norwich, 80.
Plymouth, 58.
Quinnipiac, 22.
Rippowams, 22.
Saybrook, 5, 29, 37, 49, 65.
Shailerville, 65.
Sharon, 23.
Shraon Mountain, 23.
Stamford, 22, 26, 27, 49.
30-mile Island, 64, 65.
Thompson, 5, 21.
Toquams, 22.
Waterbury, 105.
West Hartland, 79.
Westport, 24.
Wethersfield, 22.
Winsted, 79.
Windsor, 22, 64.
- England;
Biddenden, 107.
Canterbury, 5, 57, 84.
Cranbrooke, 13, 67, 74, 107.
Durham, 84.
- Halifax, 22.
London, 4, 18, 33, 41.
Lydd, 4, 5, 6, 9, 12, 29, 52, 57, 62, 63, 64, 67, 71, 84, 96, 106, 107.
Maidstone, 13, 74.
Plymouth, 80.
Georgia, 87, 109.
- Illinois;
Chicago, 31, 59, 60, 102, 107.
Elmhurst, 59.
Roodhouse, 51, 58.
Saybrook, 85.
Warren, 59.
Oak Park, 107.
- Indiana;
Indianapolis, 87, 107.
Richmond, 63, 107.
- Iowa;
Boone, 59.
Des Moines, 59.
Monticello, 74.
- Japan;
Kobe, 51.
- Kansas, 3, 51.;
Glasco, 90.
Lawrence, 59.
Pretoria, 28.
- Kentucky, 87.;
Louisville, 109.
Whitesburg, 106.
- Louisiana;
New Orleans, 62.
- Maine, 28, 68.;
Bates College, 71.
Eastport, 80.
Gardiner, 74.
Lubec, 80.
Poland, 66.
Portland, 58, 80, 109.
Waterville, 59.
West Paris, 58.
- Maryland, 68.;
Baltimore, 58.
- Massachusetts;
Abington, 4, 19, 35, 61, 66, 71, 74, 76, 79, 87, 92, 99.
Agawam, 5, 8, 15, 90.
Andover, 109.
Attleboro, 5, 46, 105, 107, 112.
Barnstable, 49, 71.
Beechwood, (Cohasset) 59, 85.
Bellingham, 50, 52.
Boston, 3, 4, 5, 21, 33, 40, 46, 47, 50, 53, 58, 59, 67, 76, 79, 85, 92, 110.
*Auburndale, 47, 58.
*Bunker Hill, 51.
*Charlestown, 33, 59, 60, 75, 90.
*Dorchester, 2, 4, 12, 27, 29, 33, 46, 49, 56, 57, 60, 64, 65, 75, 77, 78, 87, 92.
*Hyde Park, 60.
*Jamaica Plain, 58, 75.
*Roslindale, 58.
Braintree, 2, 11, 21, 34, 36, 47, 48, 58, 59, 60, 67, 75, 78, 88, 107, 111.
- Bridgewater, 35, 62, 66, 81, 99.
Brimfield, 8.
Bristol Co., 4.
Brockton, 59, 60, 67.
Brookline, 5, 50, 58, 60, 75.
Cambridge, 2, 20, 22, 27, 34, 44, 45, 48, 50, 59, 71, 73, 75, 85.
Canton, 38, 45, 59.
Chelmsford, 4.
Chelsea, 80.
Chesterfield, 5, 27, 35, 51, 74, 98, 110.
Clinton, 59, 75.
Cohasset, Conihasset, 5, 8, 18, 20, 27, 34, 35, 39, 51, 52, 59, 62, 63, 68, 69, 74, 75, 77, 85, 86, 102, 103, 106, 108, 110.
Concord, 8, 62, 81.
Cummington, 4, 5, 8, 10, 19, 35, 58, 59, 74, 79, 92, 102, 103, 107, 110.
Dalton, 98.
Dedham, 108.
Dudley, 5, 105, 109.
East Bridgewater, 76.
Easthampton, 99.
Easton, 45.
Everett, 60, 75, 90.
Fairhaven, 51, 63.
Fall River, 38, 45.
Feeding Hills, (Agawam), 88.
Framingham, 52.
Franklin, 53.
Gloucester, 58, 59, 106.
Goshen, 110.
Halifax, 28.
Hanover, 5, 8, 12, 27, 28, 59, 62, 66, 75, 76, 81, 106.
Hingham, 2, 4, 5, 12, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 27, 28, 29, 33, 38, 45, 47, 49, 52, 57, 59, 62, 66, 73, 74, 75, 81, 86, 87, 90, 92, 102, 103, 105, 106, 107, 108, 110.
Hubbardston, 52.
Ipswich, 22, 79.
Kingston, 87, 110.
Lawrence, 38, 45.
Lawford's Liking, Lyford's Liking, (Hull), 21.
Lexington, 5, 8, 27.
Lowell, 58.
Malden, 74, 75, 85.
Marion, 59.
Mansfield, 71.
Mendon, 5, 53.
Middlefield, 10, 99.
Milton, 36, 78, 111.
Nantasket, (Hull), 86.
Natick, 58.
New Bedford, 58.
Newton, 22, 46, 48, 50, 58, 60, 75, 81.
Norfolk Co., 11.
Northampton, 99.
Northboro, 109.
North Brookfield, 104.
North Easton, 110.
North Reading, 90.
Norton, 46.
*Suburban Districts of Boston.

- Pembroke, 60, 66.
 Pittsfield, 10.
 Plainfield, 98, 99.
 Plymouth, 74, 75, 79, 90.
 Plymouth Co., 4, 36, 92.
 Quincy, 32, 59, 60, 75, 77, 78, 87.
 Rochester, 15.
 Rockland, 59, 75.
 Savoy, 46.
 Scituate, 5, 8, 20, 21, 25, 27, 35,
 49, 51, 58, 59, 66, 69, 74, 75,
 76, 89, 95, 99, 106, 110.
 Sharon, 8, 27, 38, 58, 83.
 Sherborn, 28.
 Somerville, 59, 74, 75.
 Southbridge, 92.
 South Royalston, 58.
 Springfield, 3, 58, 60, 105.
 Stockbridge, 99.
 Sutton, 103.
 Swampscott, 58.
 Taunton, 64, 65, 110.
 Upton, 54.
 Walpole, 38, 45, 53.
 Waltham, 59.
 Wareham, 5, 8, 16, 59, 63, 75, 90.
 Watertown, 22.
 Webster, 21, 58, 105.
 Wellesley, 58.
 Westborough, 53.
 Westfield, 18, 107.
 Westford, 90.
 West Medford, 58.
 West Springfield, 59.
 Weymouth, 2, 4, 10, 11, 12, 13, 16,
 19, 20, 27, 28, 33, 35, 39, 40,
 42, 44, 47, 48, 49, 50, 54, 56,
 57, 60, 66, 67, 73, 75, 76, 77,
 83, 85, 88, 91, 92, 94, 99, 100,
 102, 103, 107, 111.
 Weymouth Local Names;
 Aaron's Plain, 48.
 Back River, 48.
 Burying Island, 48.
 Burying Hill, 58.
 Dirty Gutter, 48.
 Dyer's Point, 48.
 King's Oak Hill, 28.
 Patent Line, 48.
 Whitman, 59, 60, 75.
 Winchester, 58.
 Winchenden, 96.
 Windsor, 8, 10, 19.
 Woburn, 27.
 Worcester, 2, 10, 12, 21, 58, 75,
 104, 107.
 Worthington, 10, 98, 99, 107.
 Wrentham, 46, 53.
 -Mexico;
 Acapulco, 10.
 Michigan, 28.;
 Arlington Centre, 51.
 Bangor, 112.
 Detroit, 31, 32, 58, 60.
 Litchfield, 103, 107.
 Saginaw, 104.
 Minnesota, 51.;
 Duluth, 107.
 Missouri;
 St. Louis, 58, 107.
 Mississippi;
 Houston, 59.
 Montana, 80.
 North Carolina, 68.;
 Bertie Co., 111.
 Goldsboro, 70.
 Salisbury, 62.
 Nevada;
 Fox Springs, 80.
 New Hampshire, 68, 87.;
 Barrington, 111.
 Derry, 104.
 Dover, 36, 111.
 Nashua, 107.
 Sandwich, 110.
 New Jersey;
 Jersey City, 59.
 Newark, 71.
 Orange, 11.
 Trenton, 48.
 New York, 2, 5, 10, 14, 21, 28,
 44, 56, 68, 75.
 City, 26, 31, 32, 58, 59, 67, 71, 74,
 80, 81, 102.
 Chautauqua Co., 112.
 Cortland Co., 71.
 Dutchess Co., 71.
 Genesee Co., 30.
 Herkimer Co., 112.
 Orleans Co., 71, 87, 107.
 Ontario Co., 30, 31, 71.
 Wayne Co., 84.
 Yates Co., 23.
 Amenia, 23.
 Bedford, 22.
 Benton, 23.
 Bronxville, 27, 31.
 Canandaigua, 30, 31, 32, 95.
 Conesus, 103.
 Dryden, 67.
 Fort Plain, 59, 74, 106.
 Harpursville, 96.
 Homer, 84.
 Jamestown, 110.
 Johnston, 107.
 Kendal, 71, 87.
 Long Island, 5, 8.
 Huntington, 26, 37, 49.
 Hempstead, 26, 49.
 Mt. Vernon, 24.
 Medina, 74.
 New Amsterdam, 14.
 Penn Yan, 23.
 Pompey, 51.
 Port Gibson, 90.
 Poughkeepsie, 107.
 Rochester, 59, 107.
 Saratoga, 73, 84.
 Sinclairville, 58.
 Sodus Point, 84.
 Syracuse, 55, 58.
 West Bloomfield, 36, 111.
 West Point, 56.
 Ohio;
 Akron, 107.
 Austinburg, 11, 21, 34, 58, 110.
 Cleveland, 51, 58, 59, 60.
 Columbus, 31.
 Cincinnati, 54, 59, 60, 71, 107.
 Harpersfield, 84.
 Kipton, 58.
 Madison, 35.
 Medina, 85.
 Mt. Sterling, 35.
 New Philadelphia, 79.
 Norton, 55, 63.
 Oberlin, 36.
 Toledo, 31.
 Oklahoma, 51.
 Oregon;
 Forest Grove, 58.
 Pennsylvania, 68.;
 Linesville, 71.
 McKean, 51.
 Meadville, 48, 53.
 Philadelphia, 58.
 Warren, 24.
 Youngsville, 71.
 Rhode Island, 4, 51, 54, 68, 75.;
 Exeter, 21.
 Kingstown, 21, 90.
 Newport, 92.
 Providence, 21, 47, 52, 59, 60, 85,
 90, 107.
 Scituate, 21.
 South Carolina, 68, 70, 71, 75,
 109.;
 Barnwell, 59, 60, 70, 75, 93.
 Newberry, 71.
 Tennessee;
 Castalian Springs, 93.
 Cleveland, 95.
 Chattanooga, 57, 58, 77, 95.
 Tasso, 57.
 Texas;
 Denton, 109.
 Houston, 107.
 Utah, 31.
 Vermont, 21, 68.;
 Bennington, 2, 3, 58, 103.
 Burlington, 58, 87.
 Chittenden Co., 71, 84.
 Essex, 84.
 Middlebury, 108.
 Plainfield, 102.
 Randolph, 87.
 Springfield, 5, 28, 68, 110.
 Stockton, 84.
 Westminster, 84.
 Virginia, 14, 26, 27, 67, 68, 87,
 106, 109.
 Washington, D. C., 31, 56, 58,
 67, 93.
 Washington;
 Seattle, 59.
 Spokane, 81.
 Wisconsin;
 LaCrosse, 58, 71.
 Madison, 60.
 Manitowoc, 102.

